

B U D D H I S T H Y B R I D S A N S K R I T R E A D E R

WILLIAM DWIGHT WHITNEY LINGUISTIC SERIES

Edited by

BERNARD BLOCH

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

ISIDORE DYEN

ALBRECHT GOETZE

KONSTANTIN REICHARDT

of the Department of Linguistics in Yale University

BUDDHIST HYBRID SANSKRIT READER

Edited with notes by

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

Sterling Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology

Yale University

NEW HAVEN: YALE UNIVERSITY PRESS

London; Geoffrey Cumberlege, Oxford University Press

1953

Copyright, 1953, by Yale University Press
Printed in the United States of America
All rights reserved. This book may not be
reproduced, in whole or in part, in any form
(except by reviewers for the public press),
without written permission from the publishers.
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 52-9263

P R E F A C E

IT IS HOPED that this Reader will facilitate the practical use of my Grammar and Dictionary by scholars and students who may wish to acquaint themselves with the language, and by teachers who may wish to conduct courses in it. The most important texts are largely out of print and hard to find, except in large libraries; and even there, as a rule, only a single copy of each text will be found. Furthermore, it would hardly be an exaggeration to say that not one of the texts has been, in my opinion, satisfactorily edited. The selections here printed have been edited according to the principles which I think should be adopted for Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit (BHS), so far as this is made possible by the variant readings furnished in the critical notes to the printed editions. The editors of the Mahāvastu, Mahāparinirvāṇasūtra, Udānavarga, and Lalitavistara, especially the first three, seem to have been careful and conscientious in reporting the exact readings of the mss. they used. Those of the Saddharmapuṇḍarīka (SP) were far less so; it has been proved (see my §1.74) that they were very careless; their critical notes often report readings of their mss. wrongly, and far oftener fail to report at all differences of reading which are found in some or even most of the mss. they used. They also obviously attempted to change the saṃdhi of the prose of SP to standard Sanskrit saṃdhi, while only rarely reporting the saṃdhi of the mss. For these reasons the SP selections printed here cannot claim to be very close to a real critical edition, and in particular look far more like standard Sanskrit than such an edition would look.

It is unnecessary to repeat here what has been said in the first chapter of the Grammar (see especially §§1.33–56; 1.69–77) on the BHS tradition and the way to deal with it. Lüders' principle (§1.40) should be universally applied: any non-Sanskritic form presented in the mss. must, in general, be regarded as closer to the original form of the text than a 'correct' Sanskrit variant. Most editors, even down to the present, have proceeded on the opposite principle. Indeed, many have gone farther, and 'corrected' into Sanskrit non-Sanskrit readings

found in all their mss. The plain fact is that BHIS is not Sanskrit. Copyists and late redactors did much to Sanskritize it, but never fully succeeded, and modern editors are wrong in carrying the process further. Every Middle Indic or semi-Middle Indic form found in any stream of tradition of any BHS work should, as a rule, be welcomed and adopted in the text, even if Sanskritized substitutes are recorded in the same sentence. All BHS texts, even the Mahāvastu, have been subjected to a good deal of Sanskritization, some of it very likely going back to the original composition of the work, but much of it, in the case of most if not all BHS works, introduced by copyists and redactors in the course of the tradition. The Middle-Indicisms, or hybrid forms, which escaped this process should be put into the texts, as a general principle; they constitute precious evidence of an earlier time when the texts were (as most of them certainly were) much less Sanskritized than they seem in our mss. (Such relic forms, by the way, are considerably more numerous, in the prose of such texts as SP, Lalita Vistara (LV), and Divyāvadāna, than is often supposed.) Instead, many editors try to suppress them, reporting them in notes if they are conscientious, but too often (like the SP editors) failing to do even that. The principles here set forth, like most sound general principles, are not to be applied mechanically; the context, as well as variant ms. readings, will vary from case to case, and each must be separately studied.

The verses present special problems of their own. Here the very brief statements in my Introduction (especially §1.38) must be supplemented by my article 'Meter, Phonology, and Orthography in Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit,' JAOS 66.197-206. In this place I can only mention briefly a few general principles of fundamental importance. Most BHS verses belong to types known in Sanskrit (but LV, at least, also contains some verses in Apabhramśa meters). Their alternations of long and short syllables are as rigidly applied as in Sanskrit, except that in many meters two shorts may be substituted for one long, and one long for two shorts. An initial consonant cluster never 'makes position;' that is, a short vowel at the end of a preceding word constitutes a short syllable. In the seam of compounds, this rule is optional; that is, juncture may be close or open between the parts of a compound, which may be treated as one word or two in this respect. The reason for this peculiarity obviously is that what is written as an initial consonant cluster was originally pronounced in BHS as a single consonant, in Middle Indic fashion.

Still more strange, from the Sanskrit standpoint, is the free and seemingly arbitrary lengthening or shortening of a syllable metri causa. This is accomplished most commonly by lengthening or shortening a vowel, but also by nasalization or denasalization, and by doubling a consonant after a short vowel, or conversely simplifying a double consonant (or orthographic cluster). All these alterations metri causa are commonest at the end of a word, or of a part of a compound; but they also occur internally. In general, the last syllable of a pāda counts as long (that is, an automatic pause is implied); but occasionally, in some meters, lengthening m.c. seems to occur there, and even at the end of a line.

The recognition of these principles brings with it the corollary that once the meter of a verse is recognized it is sometimes necessary to emend the mss. in

accord therewith. This is justified by the fact that the mss. themselves so regularly present such 'arbitrary' lengthenings and shortenings, when meter requires them, that we must assume copyists' errors when they fail to do so. In the verses of most texts, such failures are relatively rare. In the Mahāvastu they are commoner; but many of the verses of that text show in other respects that the copyists did not understand the meters; the mss. are often full of gross and obvious corruptions. This will be clear from the Mv verses found in this Reader. It is, in fact, sometimes hard to determine the meters of Mv verses; and sometimes the editor failed to see that they were verses at all. To establish the text of them a good deal of bold emendation is at times required. I cannot claim certainty for all of my attempts.

Abbreviations and Conventions Used in Notes:

Figures preceded by § (§) refer to the numbered sections of my BHS Grammar.

Indic words enclosed in parentheses, without comment, give the Standard Sanskrit equivalent of a BHS form.

Indic words preceded by 'for' give the reading of the text as printed, which has been changed here. When the word 'for' is preceded by 'mss.', this means that all mss. are reported to have the reading adopted by me. When it is preceded by 'v.l.', one or more of them read so. When it is preceded by 'm.c.', I have emended in accord with metrical requirements. The term '(metr.)' is used to call attention to the fact that metrical requirements have determined my choice (which however has support in the mss.).

'D.' refers to my BHS Dictionary, under the entry cited after D. When not followed by any entry, the entry to be sought is the word in the text to which the note refers.

'pron.' = pronounced, when the orthography is misleading; §1.38.

Other abbreviations will, it is hoped, be self-explanatory; and it is believed that they are all explained in the Bibliography and Abbreviations in the Grammar.

T A B L E O F C O N T E N T S

Preface	v
Abbreviations and Conventions Used in Notes	viii
1. The Deer-king and the Doe	1
2. The Wolf and the Sheep	6
3. The Four Sights (Mahāvastu)	7
4. The Four Sights (Lalitavistara)	13
5. The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 1	17
6. The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 2	18
7. The First Sermon (Lalitavistara), Part 1	20
8. The First Sermon (Lalitavistara), Part 2	22
9. The Chain of Causation (Lalitavistara verses)	24
10. The Conversion of Śāriputra and Maudgalyāyana	26
11. Death of the Buddha	34
12. Edifying Stanzas from the Udānavarga	37
13. The Lost Heir	42
14. The Burning House	54

1

The Deer-king and the Doe

Mahāvastu i.359.18–366.8. This celebrated tale, best known perhaps in its Pali version (Jātaka 12; i.149 ff.), is supposed, according to BHS tradition, to have had its scene laid in the ‘deer-park’ at Benares, to which it gave its name; see the end below. On the text of the Mahāvastu as a whole see the Bibliography to my Grammar, also §§1.34 (with n. 13), 36, 38, 44–48, 73. The punctuation of my text, in general, follows that of the mss., without report of Senart’s alterations.

tahim¹ vanakhaṇḍe Rohako nāma mṛgarājā mṛgasahasrayūtham parihareti.² tasya duve putrā Nyagrodho ca nāma Viśākho³ ca. tena dāni mṛgarājena ekasyāpi putrasya pañca mṛgaśatāni dinnāni aparasyāpi putrasya pañca mṛgaśatāni dinnāni. Brahmadatto Kāśirājā abhikṣṇam mṛgavyam nirdhāvati tam vanaṣaṇḍam parisāmantam⁴ tatra ca mṛgāni hanti.⁵ na tattakām mṛgām⁶ svayam upajīvati yattakāni āhatakāni⁷ vanagulmeṣu ca vanagahaneṣu ca śarahāreṣu⁸ ca naḍakahāreṣu ca kaṇṭakahāreṣu ca praviśitvā maranti. te tatra kākaśakuntehi khajjanti.⁹ Nyagrodho mṛgarājā tam bhrātaram Viśakham āha: Viśakha evam¹⁰ Kāśirājam vijñapema:¹¹ na tattakā tvam mṛgām svayam upajīvasi yattakā āhatakā gahanehi pradeśehi¹² praviśitvā maranti kākaśakuntehi khādyanti. vayam rājño¹³ ekam mṛgam daivasikam dāsyāmaḥ yo tava svayam mahānasam praviśiṣyati. imam ca mṛgayūtham na evam anayavyasanam āpadyiṣyanti. tasya bhrātā Viśākho āha: evam bhavatu vijñapema. so dāni rājā mṛgavyām¹⁴ nirdhāvito. tehi yūthapatīhi mṛgarājehi so rājā drṣṭo dūrata evāgacchanto¹⁵ sarvabalavāhano¹⁶ asidhanuśaktitomaradharehi samparivṛto. te dāni tam rājānam drṣṭvā yena rājā tena abhimukhapratyudgatā¹⁷ abhītā anuttrastā ātmānam parityajitvā. te dāni kāśirājā mṛgarājānau drṣṭvā¹⁸ dūrata eva abhimukhā āgacchantā tena svakasya balāgrasya āṇatti dinnā: na kenacid ete mṛgāgacchanto¹⁹ viheṭhayitavyā ko jānāti, kim atra antaram²⁰ yathaite balāgra²¹ drṣṭvā na palāyanti, mama abhimukhā āgacchanti. balāgreṇa teṣām mṛgāṇām antaro dinno vāmadakṣiṇabhūto sa²² balāgro. te mṛgā yena rājā tenopasaṃkramitvā rājño jānuhi praṇipatitāḥ. rājā teṣām mṛgarājānām prechati: kā vo vijñaptiḥ vijñāpetha²³ yaṃ vo kāryam. te dāni mānuṣāye vācāye tam rājānam vijñapenti²⁴ mahārāja vijñapemi.²⁵ vayam tava iha rājye atra vanakhaṇḍe jātā samvṛddhā

1. §21.22; reference is to Rṣipatana (D.; Mv i.359.17 ṛṣayo 'tra patitā Rṣipatanam). 2. mss., for (em.) °rati; cf. §38.21. 3. Pali Nigrodha-miga, Sākha-miga. 4. mss., for (em.) °samantam. 5. so Senart, em.; mss. mṛgā (or, v.l., mṛgāni?) ni(d)dhyanti; §§2.39, 8.98; but mṛgā (§8.92) nihanti would be equally possible. 6. §§2.64; 8.90. 7. D.; §22.39. 8. D. 1 hāra. 9. D.; §2.14. 10. v.l. for etam. 11. D. 12. §§7.30–31; note locs. above in same phrase. 13. mss. rājñā. 14. mss. (cf. notes 35, 47), for (em.) °vyam; D. 15. mss. °ntam, or evam āgacchanto; Senart em. eva āgacchanto. 16. mss., for (em.) sa-bala°. 17. mss., for (em.) °mukhā pra°. 18. mss., for (em.) tena (instead of te, acc. pl., §21.30) . . . Kāśirājñā . . . drṣṭā; §7.13. 19. mss. (= ed. em. mṛgā āg°.) 20. D. 21. mss. (belongs with §8.22), for (em.) °gram. 22. v.l. for (em.) so (v.l. sā, intending so?). 23. v.l. vijñā°. 24. mss. for (em.) vijñā°. 25. mss. (v.l. °pami), for (em.) vijñāpāma; one of the two may be conceived as speaking for both.

anye pi bahūni mṛgaśatāni. vayan teṣāṃ mṛgāṇāṃ dve bhrātarau yūthapatinau iha mahārājasya vijite prativasāmaḥ. yathaiva mahārājasya nagarā paṭṭanā ca grāmā ca janapadā ca janena śobhanti gobalivardehi ca anyehi pi prāṇasahasrehi dvipadacatuṣpadehi evaṃ etāni vanakhaṇḍāni āśramāṇi²⁶ ca nadīyo ca prasra-vaṇīyo ca etehi mṛgapakṣibhi²⁷ śobhanti. evaṃ mahārājasya²⁸ etasya adhisthā-nasya²⁸ alaṃkāro. sarve ete mahārāja dvipadacatuṣpadā yattakā mahārājasya vijita²⁹ vasanti grāmagato³⁰ vāraṇyagato³¹ vā parvate³² vā mahārājasya śaraṇaṃ gatāḥ sarve te mahārāja cintanīyā paripālaniyā ca. mahārājā ca teṣāṃ prabha-vati³³ anyo rājā na. yaṃ velam³⁴ mahārājā mṛgavyām³⁵ niṣkāsatī, tataḥ bahūni mṛgaśatāni anayavyasanam³⁶ āpadyanti. te³⁷ na tattakā mahārājasya upajīvyā bhavanti, yattakā śarehi āhatakā atra vanagahaneṣu³⁸ nadīgahaneṣu³⁹ śarahā-reṣu ca kāśahāreṣu ca praviśīya maranti kākaśakuntehi⁴⁰ khādyante mahārājā ca adharmeṇa lipyati. yadi mahārājasya prasādo bhaveya vyaṃ dve yūtha-patino mahārājasya daivasikaṃ ekamṛgaṃ visarjayiṣyāmaḥ yo tava mahā-nasaṃ svayaṃ praviśiṣyati. ekāto yūthāto ekam divasaṃ⁴¹ dvitīyāto yūthāto dvitīyaṃ divasaṃ ekam mṛgaṃ visarjayiṣyāmaḥ mahārājasya ca mṛgamānsena abhibhakṣaṇam⁴² bhaviṣyati ime ca mṛgā evaṃ anayavyasanam nopapadyi-ṣyanti. tena dāni rājñā teṣāṃ mṛgayūthapatinām⁴³ ājñapti⁴⁴ dinnā yathā yuṣmā-kam abhiprāyo tathā bhavatu gacchatha abhītā anuttrastā vasatha mama ca ekam mṛgaṃ divase-divase visarjetha. rājā teṣāṃ vijñaptiṃ dattvā amātyānām āha na kenacit mṛgā viheṭhayitavyā. evaṃ ājñam dattvā nagaram praviṣṭo. tehi yūthapatihi te mṛgā sarve samānītā āśvāsītā ca: mā bhāyatha⁴⁵ evaṃ asmābhiḥ rājā⁴⁶ vijñāpito yathā rājā na bhūyo mṛgavyām⁴⁷ nirdhāviṣyati; na kvacit mṛgāṃ viheṭhayiṣyanti⁴⁸ rājño ca divase-divase eko mṛgo visarjetavyaḥ ekam divasaṃ ekato yūthāto aparaṃ divasaṃ aparāto yūthāto. tehi mṛgehi sarvāṃ ca tāṃ mṛgāṃ ubhayehi yūthehi⁴⁹ gaṇetvā yūthāto-yūthāto osaraṃ⁵⁰ kṛtaṃ. ekāto yūthāto ekam divasaṃ mṛgo gacchati rājño mahānasaṃ, aparāto yūthāto aparaṃ divasaṃ gacchati.

kadācit Viśākhasya yūthāto osarasmim gurviṇīye mṛgiye vāro rājño mahā-nasaṃ gamanāya. sā dāni mṛgī āṇapakena⁵¹ mṛgeṇa vucyati: tava adya osaro gaccha rājño mahānase⁵² ti. sā āha: ahaṃ gurviṇī dve ime potako⁵³ kukṣismim

26. mss. °vāṇi, cf. §2.30; but I have not noted the change in this word. 27. v.l., for °pakṣehi; 'parties of deer' seems implausible, and mṛga-pakṣin is a Skt. cpd. 28. mss., for (em.) mahārāja, and adhisthāna°; D. adhisthāna; I am now less sure that this should be emended; paristhita is a spelling for °ṣṭhita, D.; such forms could perhaps be genuine, as analogies to the simplex. 29. mss. (§8.11), for (em.) °te. 30. mss. (§8.83; or generic sg., 'one that is in a village'), for (em.) °tā. 31. v.l., for (1 ms.) °tā. 32. mss., for (em.) parvatagatā. 33. mss. prabhā°; ? cf. bhāvati (m.c.; D.). 34. D. velā. 35. mss.; as n. 14. 36. mss. anayato vya° ('disaster after misfortune?'); but this locution, instead of the cpd. as above and below, is not noted in BHS or Pali. 37. mss.; Senart om. 38. mss. °grahaṇesu; cf. D. grahaṇa; but here the meaning of gahana seems necessary, tho above (before n. 8) one ms. has grahaṇesu. 39. so, with preceding ca (kept by Senart), the only ms. (the other om.), for (em.) naḍa-gah°. 40. mss. °te. 41. acc., §7.18. 42. D. 43. mss. (§10.203), for (em.) °patinām. 44. mss. ('instructions'? or 'assurance', cf. BR s.v. jñā with ā, caus., 2 ?), for (em.) vijñapti. 45. §28.23. 46. mss. rājñā. 47. mss.; as notes 14, 35. 48. mss. (subject, the people, as commanded by the king), for (em.) °yati. 49. loc., as n. 12. 50. (avasaraḥ, 'turn'.) 51. D. (mss. here āṇayakenaṃ, āṇattakena). 52. mss. (v.l. °me), for (em.) °saṃ. 53. mss. (cf. §§4.14; 8.74, 83), for (em.) me potakā.

anyam tāva āṇapehi⁵⁴ yaṃ velam prasūtā bhaviṣyāmi tataḥ gamiṣyāmi; te dāni ekasyārthe trivargaṃ carīṣyāmaḥ; yuṣmākaṃ evaṃ ciratarakena⁵⁵ vāro bhaviṣyati imehi duvehi potakehi jātehi. tena āṇapakena⁵⁶ mṛgena etaṃ kāryaṃ yūthapatisya ārocitaṃ. yūthapati āha: anyam mṛgaṃ āṇapehi⁵⁷ yo etasya⁵⁸ mṛgiye antareṇa⁵⁹ eṣā mṛgāṃ⁶⁰ mṛgīprasūtā⁶¹ samānāṃ⁶² paścād gamiṣyati. tena āṇapakena⁶³ mṛgena tāṃ mṛgīm atikramitvā yo tasya⁵⁸ mṛgiye antareṇa so āṇatto gaccha rājño mahānasan ti. so pi āha: na mama adya osaro amukāye mṛgiye adya osaro evaṃ tāvad antaram jīviṣyam.⁶⁴ evaṃ aparāpare pi⁶⁵ vucyanti na ca anosarā gacchanti. sarve jalpanti: amukāye mṛgiye osaro sā gacchatū^{65a} ti. sā mṛgī vucyati: bhadre na kocid⁶⁶ icchatī⁶⁶ anosareṇa gantum. tava osaro tvam evaṃ^{66a} gacchāhi rājño mahānasaṃ. sā dāni mṛgī yāṃ velāṃ na mucyati sā teṣāṃ potakānāṃ premnena mamā⁶⁷ samnipātena⁶⁸ ete pi ghāṭayīṣyantīti⁶⁹ taṃ dvitīyaṃ mṛgayūtham gatā gacchiya tasya yūthapatisya praṇipatitā. sānam⁷⁰ yūthapati⁷¹ prcchati: kiṃ etaṃ bhadre kim āṇapesi⁷² kiṃ kāryaṃ. sā āha: adya tato yūthāto mama vāro rājño mahānasaṃ gamanāye mama ca duve potakā kuṣṣismim tato me so Viśākho yūthapati vijñapto mama adya osaro ime ca duve potakā kuṣṣismim anyāṃ preṣehi yaṃ velam prasūtā bhaviṣyam tato gamiṣyāmi. tena ca yūthapatinā ye anye āṇapiyanti te pi na icchanti gantum nāsmākaṃ osaro amukāye mṛgiye osaro sā gacchatū ti. sā ahaṃ tehi na mucyāmi⁷³ osarāto vucyāmi gacchāhi tava osaro ti tad icchāmi mṛgarājena ato anyam mṛgaṃ visarjamānaṃ yaṃ velam ahaṃ prasūtā bhaviṣyāmi tato gamiṣyāmi. so mṛgarājā mṛgīm āha: tāva mā bhāyāhi anyam visarjayiṣyam. tena mṛgarājena āṇapako mṛgo āṇatto ito yūthāto yasya mṛgasya osaro taṃ āṇapehi etāye mṛgiye mayā abhayaṃ dinnaṃ. tena āṇapakena yasya mṛgasya osaro taṃ āṇapyati: gaccha rājño mahānasaṃ. so pi āha: na asmākaṃ yūthasya adya vāro Viśākhasya yūthasya adya vāro. so āṇapako mṛgo āha:⁷⁴ Viśākhasya yūthāto adya vāro yasya⁵⁸ mṛgiye vāro sā gurviṇī duve potakā kuṣṣismim tehi na mucyati tava osaro tvam gacchāhīti. tāye ca mṛgiye tato amucyantiye iha yūtham āgatvā Nyagrodho yūthapati vijñapto. Nyagrodhena yūthapatinā tasya⁵⁸ mṛgiye abhayaṃ dinnaṃ yūthapatinā⁷⁵ āṇattaṃ: yasya ito yūthāto osaro taṃ visarjehi iti. tava ito yūthāto osaro tvam gacchāhi. so āha: dvitīyasya adya osarāto⁷⁶ nāhaṃ anosare gaccheyam. evaṃ yo-yo āṇapyati so-so pi na icchatī anosare gantum. tena āṇapakena mṛgeṇa Nyagrodhasya mṛgapatisya ārocitaṃ: na koci icchatī anosareṇa gantum jalpanti, nāsmākaṃ adya osaro dvitīyasya

54. D.; mss. āṇayehi; Senart em. āṇāpehi; similarly below. 55. D. 56. mss. ānakena, āṇekena; n. 51. 57. so, or °yehi, mss. 58. mss. (§9.76), for (em.) °syā. 59. D. 60. acc. pl.; so (or mṛgā) mss.; Senart om. 61. acc. pl. (§8.92). 62. mss. (D.), for (em.) °nā; 'she shall go after the (two) deer when they are brought forth by the doe'; or (less likely) mṛgī separate word, with eṣā. 63. cf. notes 51, 56; mss. always intend this; Senart always āṇā°. 64. §§31.30 ff. 65. mss. aparā aparehi, to be kept? 'others were spoken to by others', i.e. one spoke to another, and so on (?). 65a. §4.18. 66. mss. kācid, and gacchati (to be kept? 'no one goes to go?'); em. Senart. 66a. so mss., for eva (em. Senart; perhaps rightly?). 67. mss. for (em.) mama; §20.27. 68. mss. °vātena, perh. to be kept; §2.30. 69. mss. (§2.41), ior (em.) ghāta°. 70. mss. (§21.45), for (em.) so nām. 71. ed. with v.l. °tiḥ. 72. mss. āpesi; ed. em. āṇāp°. 73. mss. mucyasi; em. Senart. 74. mss. insert adya; del. Senart. 75. mss. °pati; em. Senart. 76. so, or °rato, mss. ('because of the turn today of the other [herd]'), for (em.) osaro taṃ.

mṛgapatisya⁷⁷ adya osaro. mṛgarājā āha: millehi maye^{77a} imasyā mṛgiye abhayaṃ dinnam. na śakyā ma eṣāṃ⁷⁸ bhūyo tatra mahānasam visarjayitum; ahaṃ svayaṃ gamiṣyāmi.

so mṛgarājā tato vanaṣaṇḍāto pantham otaritvā Vārāṇasīm gacchati. yo-yo puruṣo taṃ mṛgarājam paśyati gacchantam so-so etam anugacchati. mṛgo darśaniyo rūpeṇa citropacitro raktehi khurehi añjanchi⁷⁹ akṣiḥi prabhāsvarehi darśaniyehi. mahatā janakāyena⁸⁰ agrato kṛto gacchati yāvad abhyantaram nagaram praviṣṭo nāgarehi dṛṣṭo abhijñāto so mṛgarājā mahato janakāyasya. te taṃ paśyitvā mṛgarājam utkaṇṭhitā tan tattakam mṛgayūtham sarvaṃ kṣapita⁸¹ ayam gato⁸² gacchāma rājānam vijñapemaḥ⁸³ yathaiṣo mṛgarājā mucyeyā na hanyeyā alaṃkāro imasya adhiṣṭhānasya cakṣuramaṇiyo jāto nirdhāvanto udyāne ca tadāge ca, te taṃ mṛgam paśyitvā cakṣuhprītim anubhavanti. tenaiva sā mahattarakā⁸⁴ mahatā janakāyena sārddham mṛgarājasya anuprṣṭhato rājakulam praviṣṭā.⁸⁵ mṛgarājā ca mahānasam praviṣṭo imehi ca naigamehi rājā arthakaraṇasmim upaviṣṭo vijñapto: mahārāja tattakam mṛgayūtham sarvaṃ kṣiṇam. aheṭhakā śuṣkādrāṇi tṛṇāni bhakṣayanti na kasyaci aparādhyanti te ca sarve kṣapitā. ayam so yūthapati svayam āgato. dullabho⁸⁶ mahārāja edṛśo mṛgarājā prāsādiko darśaniyo janasya cakṣuramaṇiyo. nagarāto janā nirdhāvanti udyānam vā tadāgam vā āramam vā puṣkariṇīm vā ca te pi taṃ mṛgarājam paśyitvā prītā bhavanti alaṃkārabhūte^{86a} nagaropavanasya. yadi mahārājasya prasādo bhaveyā eṣo mṛgarājā jīvanto mucyeyā. rājñā amātyā āṇattā: gacchatha taṃ mṛgarājam mahānasāto ānetha. so tehi amātyehi gatvā mahānasāto ānīto rājño sakāśam. rājā taṃ mṛgarājam prcchati: kiṃ tvam svayam āgato nāsti bhūyo kocit mṛgo yaṃ tuvaṃ svayam āgato ti. so pi rājā⁸⁷ āha: na hi mahārāja mṛgo⁸⁸ nāsti apare mṛgāḥ. kiṃ tu adya dvitīyasya mṛgayūthasya osaro. tatra yasya⁸⁸ mṛgiyo⁸⁹ vāro āpadyati sā gurviṇī duve potakā kukṣismim. sā mṛgī vucyati gaccha mahānasam tava adya vāro. dvitīyamṛgayūthe Viśākho yūthapati asti.⁹⁰ mama adya osaro rājño mahānasa⁹¹ gantum kin tu ahaṃ gurviṇī duve me⁹² potakā kukṣismim icchāmi anyam visarjayitum yaṃ velaṃ ahaṃ prasūtā bhaviṣyam tato gamiṣyāmi. tato yo anyo mṛgo āṇapyati so na icchati gantum jalpati etasya⁹³ mṛgiye osaro eṣā gacchatū ti tehi mṛgehi na mucyati. tava adya osaro tvam gacchāhi sā tehi amucyanti mama mūla⁹⁴ āgatā. ahaṃ tāye vijñapto mama adya tato yūthāto osaro ime⁹⁵ duve potakā kukṣis-

77. so, or yūthapatisya, mss., for (em.) mṛgayūthasya (the king is mentioned as representing his herd). 77a. §20.18. 78. ma eṣāṃ, 1 ms., v.l. saiṣāṃ, for (em.) saiṣā; §21.9, and D. śakyā. 79. D. 80. mss. °kāye. 81. mss., for (em.) °taṃ. 82. perh. read āgato (em.) with Senart, who also inserts yūthapatiḥ svayam before this word. 83. mss. (or °ma), for (em.) vijñā°. 84. mss. (D.), for (em.) sa-ma°kena. 85. mss. °ṣṭhā, or °ṣṭhāḥ, for (em.) °ṣṭam. 86. v.l. for durl° (D.; §2.16). 86a. so, or °tena, mss. (loc. or instr. with prītā), for (em.) °taṃ. 87. mss., for (em.) so mṛgarājā. 88. Senart om. mṛgo of mss.; 'it is not true that there is no deer; there are other deer' (understand santi, or asti, which may have been lost by haplography, after nāsti). 89. mss. (§10.116), for (em.) °ye. 90. Senart inserts: sā taṃ gatvā āha; some such clause may indeed have been lost, but it seems that we can only follow the mss.; it is, after all, clear who speaks the following, and to whom. 91. mss., for (em.) °sam; §8.11 or §§8.31 ff. 92. prob. means ime (§4.14); cf. notes 53, 95. 93. ed. with v.l. °syā; cf. note 58. 94. mss., for (em.) mūle. 95. mss., for (em.) me.

mim na ca tehi mucyāmi tad icchāmi mṛgarājena ito yūthāto āṇattam anyam⁹⁶ so⁹⁷ rājño mahānasam gaccheyā. yena antareṇa aham prasūtā bhaviṣyan ti⁹⁸ tato gamiṣyam. tasya⁹⁹ maye mṛgiye abhayam dinnaṃ mayāpi yo mṛgo āṇapyati so na icchati, na asmākaṃ osaro dvitīyasya yūthasya osaro evaṃ yo-yo āṇapyati so-so na icchati anosaresmim⁹⁹ ihāgantum. so haṃ jānāmi mayā etasyā mṛgiye abhayam dinnaṃ gacchāmi svayan ti so aham svayam āgato. so rājā tasya mṛgasya śrutvā vismito sarvo ca janakāyo aho yāvad dhārmiko mṛgarājā. tasya Kāśirājño bhavati: nāyam tiriccho yaḥ¹⁰⁰ eṣo mṛgo parasya kāraṇena ātmānam parityajati dharmam jānāti vayam¹⁰¹ tiricchā ye vayam dharmam na jānāma ye imeṣāṃ evarūpāṇāṃ satvaratnānām aheṭhakānām heṭhām utpadyema. so taṃ mṛgarājam āha: prīto smi tava sakāśāto sakṛpo ca mahātmā ca tvayi¹⁰² mṛgabhūtena te tasyā ātmabhṛtyāye mṛgiye abhayam dinnaṃ. aham pi tava āgamyā¹⁰³ tvadvacanāt sarvamṛgānām ca abhayam demi. adyāgreṇa ye ca tatra uddeśe teṣāṃ sarveṣāṃ mṛgāṇām abhayam dadāmi gacchāhi vasatha abhītā anuttrastā. rājñā nagare ghaṇṭāghoṣaṇā kārāpitā: na kenacit mama vijite mṛgā viheṭhayitavyā. tasya rājño taṃ¹⁰⁴ mṛgānām abhayam¹⁰⁵ dānapradānāt.

yāva¹⁰⁶ deveṣu śabdam abhyudgataṃ. Śakreṇa devānām indreṇa rājño jījñāsanārtham anekāni mṛgaśatāni mṛgasahasrāṇi nirmītāni. sarvā^{106a} Kāśijana-pado mṛgehi ākīrṇo nāsti so kṣetro yaṃ¹⁰⁷ na mṛgāḥ. jānapadehi rājā vijñapto. tena dāni Nyagrodhena mṛgarājñā sā mṛgī vucyati: bhadre gaccha Viśākhasya yūtham. sā āha: mṛgarāja na gamiṣyāmi varam tava mūle¹⁰⁸ mṛtaṃ na Viśākhamūle jīvitam. sā dāni mṛgī gātham bhāṣati:

1. Nyagrodham eva seveyā na Viśākham pi¹⁰⁹ prārthaye¹¹⁰

Nyagrodhasmim mṛtaṃ śreyo na Viśākhasmi¹¹¹ jīvitam.

jānapadā rājam vijñapenti:¹¹²

2. udajyate janapado rāṣṭram sphītam vinaśyati

mṛgā dhānyāni khādanti taṃ niṣedha janādhipa

3. udajyatu janapado sphītam rāṣṭram vinaśyatu

na tv evaṃ mṛgarājasya varam dattvā mṛṣam bhane.

mṛgānām dāyo dinno mṛgadāve Rṣipatṭane.¹¹³

96. ? my conjecture; mss. āṇattevaṃ, yantu, or (v.l.) āṇayam, yatam; Senart em. anyam āṇāpayitum. 97. mss., for (em.) yo. 98. (iti;) mss., for (em.) bhaviṣyam. 99. mss. (§§8.70–72), for (em.) °rasmim. 100. Senart's em., for mss. tiricchāmaḥ; cf. Mv ii.236.11–12. 101. mss. vinayan. 102. so, or tvayā, mss. (both may be n. sg., §§20.8, 9), for (em.) tvaṃ yaṃ. 103. D. 104. mss. (= tat), for (em.) teṣāṃ. 105. mss., for (em.) °ya-. 106. v.l., for yāvad. 106a. mss. (§8.24), for (em.) °vo. 107. one ms. (v.l. ya), for (em.) yatra; (= yat, 'so that . . .'). 108. D. 109. m.c., for mss. °kham api, Senart em. abhi-. 110. v.l. for °yet. 111. m.c., for mss. Viśākha, Senart em. °khasmim; both unmetr. 112. one ms. (v.l. vijñe°), for (em.) vijñā°. 113. mss., for (em.) mṛgadāyo ti Rṣipattano; D. mṛgadāva, where LV 19.4 is quoted; LV assumes this story as known and in the preceding tells briefly the story of the ṛṣis' 'fall', ending in 19.3 tasmāt prabhṛti Rṣipatanasamjñodapādi (cf. above, note 1).

2

The Wolf and the Sheep

Mūlasarvāstivāda Vinaya iv.227.17–228.19. This is presented as an interesting variant on the well-known European fable of the Wolf and the Lamb. So far as I have been able to discover, neither this nor any other form of that fable has previously been recorded in India, with the single exception of a Gondi story (Tiger and Goat) recorded in the Linguistic Survey of India iv.526. I owe this reference to the kindness of Murray B. Emeneau, who observes, rightly as I think, that it is so extremely close to the European fable as to be suspicious; it may well have been a very recent 'plant', or introduction from a European source.

bhūtapūrvam bhikṣavo 'nyatamasmin karvaṭake gr̥hapatih prativasati. tasya eḍakānām vargaḥ. taccāraṇāya eḍakapālo grāmād bahir nirgataḥ. tataś cārayitvā sūryasyāstaṃgamanakālasamaye karvaṭakam praveśayitum ārabdhaḥ. ta-trānyatarā¹ jirṇeḍikām² pr̥sthato 'valambamāno vṛko gacchati. tāvad vṛkeṇa gr̥hītā. kathayati:

1. kaccit te mātula kṣemaṃ sukhaṃ kaccit tu mātula
ekaḥ kaccid³ araṇye 'smin sukhaṃ vindasi mātula, iti.

so 'pi kathayati:

2. marditvā mama lāṅgūlam khosayitvā ca vāladhim
atha mātulavādena kutra mokṣyasi eḍaka⁴, iti.

eḍikā punar āha:

3. pr̥sthatas tava lāṅgūlam purato hy āgatā aham
atha kenābhyupāyena⁵ lāṅgūlam marditam mayā, iti.

vṛko bhūyaḥ kathayati:

4. catvāras tu ime dvīpāḥ sasamudrāḥ saparvatāḥ
sarveṣu mama lāṅgūlam atha kena tvam āgatā, iti.

eḍikā prāha:

5. pūrvam eva mayā bhadra jñātīnām antikāc chrutam
sarvatra tava lāṅgūlam ākāśenāham āgatā, iti.

vṛkaḥ prāha:

6. ākāśena patantyā vai tvayā me ajareḍake
trāsito mṛgasamgho 'sau yo me bhakṣya upāgataḥ, iti.
7. evaṃ tasyāḥ pralapantyā utpatya pāpakarmaṇā
eḍikāyāḥ śiraś chinnaṃ⁶ hatvā māṃsam ca bhakṣitam.

1. ṃ omitted, perhaps by misprint or other error; but cf. §§9.20–22. 2. e for Skt. ai, §3.67; may also be regarded as loss of final a in saṃdhi, §4.20 ff. 3. for kaścid. 4. probably not voc. fem. in -a (§9.15), but either the masc. form (applicable to the whole species), or (originally with no punctuation) in saṃdhi for eḍake-iti. 5. for °uyāyena. 6. for śira-cchinnaṃ; prob. error (cf. §16.31).

3

The Four Sights (Mahāvastu)

Mv ii.150.1–157.18. In Pali the canonical version is found in DN ii.21.13 ff.; the post-canonical, closer to the BHS forms, in Jāt. i.58.31 ff.

bodhisattvo pitaram abhimantrayati udyānabhūmiṃ niryāsyāmīti. rājñā Śuddhodanena amātyā āṇattā yāvad¹ rājakulam yāvac ca udyānabhūmiṃ at-rāntare pratijāgratha siktaśamsrṣṭam^{1a} vitatavitānam citraduṣyaparikṣiptam osaktapaṭṭadāmakalāpam dhūpitadhūpanam muktapuṣpāvākīrṇam deśe-deśeṣu² dhūpayantrāṇi mālyayantrāṇi naṭanartakaṛḷlamallapāṇisvaryā kumbhatūṇi mā-nāpikāni rūpaśabdagandhāni upasthāpetha amanāpikāni³ udvartāpetha, yathā kumāro udyānabhūmiṃ 'abhiniṣkrānto na kiñcid amanāpam pasyeyā.⁴ evaṃ rājño vacanamātreṇa amātyehi yāvac ca rājakulam yāvac ca tām kumārasya udyānabhūmiṃ yathāṇattam mārgam pratijāgritam deśe-deśeṣu² ca puruṣā sthāpitā yathā kumārasya purato na kiñcij jīrṇo vṛddho vyādhito vā kāṇo vā khoḍo⁵ vā darduro vā kaṇḍūlo vā kacchulo vā vicarciko vā anyo vā kiñcid amanāpam kumārasya udyānam abhiniṣkramantasya purato tiṣṭheyā. evaṃ kumāro⁶ mahārham ca⁷ saptaratnacetreṇa yānena mahatā rājānubhāvena ma-hatā⁸ rājaṛddhiye mahatiye vibhūṣāye udyānabhūmiṃ niryāntasya⁶ rājapuruṣā vāmadakṣiṇena utsāraṇam karontā gacchanti, yathā kumāro na kiñcid amanā-pam paśyeyā. evaṃ kumāro mānāpikāni rūpāni paśyanto mānāpikāni śabdāni śṛṇvanto mānāpikāni gandhāni ghrāyanto ubhayato vāmadakṣiṇena añjalīsa-tasahasrāṇi praticchanto⁹ vividhāni ca cūrṇavarṣāṇi sampraticchanto¹⁰ Kapila-vastuto udyānabhūmiṃ nirdhāvantasya Ghaṭikāreṇa kumbhakāreṇa śuddhā-vāsadevaputrabhūtena tathānyehi ca śuddhāvāsakāyikehi devaputrehi jīrṇo puruṣo purato abhinirmīto¹¹ jīrṇo¹² vṛddho¹² mahallako¹² adhvagatavayam¹³ anu-prāpto¹² śvetaśiro tilakāhatagātro bhagno gopānasīvakro purataprāgbhāro¹⁴ daṇ-

1. D. yāvat (3). 1a. repeated twice below; interpretable, no doubt; LV parallel (187.14) siktaḥ sammrṣṭo (all mss.; Calc. samspṛṣṭo); one of the two is surely a graphic corruption (s:m) for the other; LV makes much easier sense, but might be a lect. fac., and if Calc. rests on a real ms. reading, it partially supports Mv; Tib., however, phyags nas, 'having swept'. Pali versions lack the expression. 2. here one ms. deśa-deśeṣu, but repeatedly below both mss. (and Senart always) deśe-deśeṣu, which I think must be kept; it may be regarded as a blend of Skt. deśa-de°, deśe-deśe, and deśeṣu-deśeṣu. 3. mss. intend this, for (em.) amān°. 4. mss. (with no daṇḍa) for (em.) °ya. 5. Senart with mss. khāḍo; cf. n. 29; D. 6. §7.13. 7. mss. (°ham, adv.), for (em.) mahārheṇa; cf. n. 32. 8. §6.18. 9. one ms. (§3.32), for (ed. with v.l.) pratī°; cf. n. 10. 10. so mss. clearly intend (cf. 152.10 sampraticchanto, in repetition, n. 34); Senartem. pratīcchanto; cf. n. 9. 11. v.l. °nirmīto, perhaps the true form, to be classed with §28.16, cf. §34.11. 12. mss. -am for -o, em. Senart; the corruption prob. resulted from attraction to the ending of -vayam, but to construe the first three words with -vayam seems hard, to construe anuprāpta thus is impossible. 13. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. °gataṃ vayam; see just below. 14. mss., for (em.) purato-prā°; §4.32.

ḍam avaṣṭabhya prakhalamānair¹⁵ gātrair gacchanto.¹⁶ bodhisattvo taṃ dṛṣṭvā sārathim kim imo puruṣo evaṃ pratikūlo pṛcchati,¹⁷ jīrṇo vṛddho mahallako adhvagatavayam anuprāptaḥ śvetaśiro tilakāhatagātro bhagno gopānasīvakro puratoprāgbhāro¹⁸ daṇḍam avaṣṭabhya¹⁹ prakhalamānair gātraiḥ gacchati. sārathi āha: kumāra²⁰ kin²¹ te etena pṛcchitena eṣa puruṣo jīrṇo nāma vayapari-gataśarīro gacchāma udyānabhūmim taḥim devakumāro²² pañcahi kāmaguṇehi krīḍāhi ramāhi paricārehi. kumāro āha: bho bhaṇe²³ sārathi vayam api jarādharmā jarādharmatāyām anatītāḥ yatra nāma jātasya jarā prajñāyati atra paṇḍitasya kā rati. kumāro āha: sārathi nivartehi rathaṃ alaṃ udyānagama-nāye. kumāro punar nivartitvā grhaṃ praviṣṭo. rājā Śuddhodano amātyām pṛcchati: bho bhaṇe kim kumāro punar nivṛtto udyānabhūmim na nirgato. amātyā āhansuḥ: mahārāja kumāro jīrṇaṃ puruṣaṃ dṛṣṭvā nivṛtto²⁴ na bhūyo udyānabhūmim nirgato. rājño bhavati mā haiva yathā Asitena ṛṣiṇā kumāro vyākṛto tathā bhaviṣyati rājñā kumārasya antaḥpure saṃdṛṣṭaṃ:²⁵ suṣṭhu kumāraṃ krīḍāpetha ramāpetha pravica-rayetha²⁶ nāṭyehi gītehi vāditehi yathā kumāro grhe abhiraṃeyā. evaṃ kumārasya^{26a} yathā devaloke evaṃrūpā antaḥpure saṃgīti vartanti. na ca kumārasya saṃgītiṣu manam gacchati; tam eva²⁷ jīrṇaṃ puruṣaṃ smarati.

aparakālena kumāro āha: udyānabhūmi^{27a} nirdhāviṣyāmīti. rājā āha: mānā-pikāni rūpaśabdāni upasthāpetha yathā kumāro udyānabhūmi²⁸ abhiniṣkra-manto na kimcid amanāpaṃ paśyeya. evaṃ rājño vacanamātreṇa amātyehi yāva ca rājakulaṃ yāvac ca tāṃ kumārasya udyānabhūmim yathānattaṃ mār-gaṃ pratijāgritaṃ deṣe-deṣeṣu ca puruṣā sthā(pitā yathā udyā)nabhūmi²⁸ nir-yāntasya purato na kvacij jīrṇo vā vṛddho vā vyādhito vā kāṇo vā khodo²⁹ vā dradulo³⁰ vā kaṃḍulo³¹ vā kacchulo vā vicarciko vā anyo vā kimcid amanāpaṃ kumārasya udyānabhūmim abhiniṣkramantasya purato na tiṣṭheyā. evaṃ ku-māro mahāraheṇa³² saptaratnacitreṇa (*etc., as above, to*) utsāraṇa³³ kārayantā gacchanti, yathā kumāro na kenacid amanāpaṃ paśyeyā. evaṃ (*etc., as above, to*) añjaliśatasahasrāṇi pratīcchanto vividhāni ca puṣpavarṣāṇi³⁴ saṃpratīcchan-to Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmim nirdhāvāntasya Ghaṭikāreṇa ca kumbhakā-reṇa śuddhāvāsadevaputrabhūtena tathā anyehi ca śuddhāvāsakāyikehi deva-putrehi vyādhito puruṣo purato abhinirmīto¹¹ śūnahastapādo śūnena mukhena

15. so I read, with mss. and ed. in next sentence; Senart avaṣṭabhya-mānair (mss. °ṣṭavya-mānair). 16. mss. °ntaṃ, em. Senart; by deleting the daṇḍa, we might keep the acc. (with following taṃ). 17. Senart transp. pṛcchati before kim. 18. v.l. purato° for ed. °taḥ°; both mss. °bhārā, em. Senart. 19. mss. °ṣṭavyaḥ, em. Senart. 20. mss., for (em.) °ro (why?). 21. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. kimca. 22. mss., for (em.) °ra; '(as) a (very) god'. 23. D. 24. mss. niyanto or nī°; Senart em. niryāto; in parallel 153.6 (after n. 45), Senart nivṛtto, as mss. clearly intend. 25. so mss. (one dṛṣṭaṃ, om. saṃ); also in repetition, n. 47; impersonal, 'the king looked into (went to see) the prince's harem', lit. 'it was looked in . . .'; Senart em. °puraṃ saṃdiṣṭaṃ. 26. mss. (D.), for (em.) °cārāpetha. 26a. so repetition below (after n. 47); Senart reads evaṃ kumārasya after devaloke; mss. here seem to be reported as having it in both places. 27. mss. evaṃ; em. Senart. 27a. v.l., for °mim. 28. mss. (§10.50) twice for (em.) °mim; (pitā yathā udyā) lacuna in mss., em. Senart. 29. ms. (here lacuna in 1 ms.; cf. n. 5), for (em.) khāḍo. 30. ms., for (em.) °ro; D. 31. ms. (kaḍulo), for (em.) °ūlo; cf. n. 51. 32. mss. °raho, °rahona, em. Senart; cf. n. 7. 33. so here mss., for (Senart em., as above) °ṇām. 34. one ms. adds cūrṇavarṣāṇi; on saṃ° cf. n. 10.

pītapāṇḍuvarṇo dakodariko nābhīyo³⁵ dakadhārāye pravahantīye makṣikāsa-
hasrehi khādyamāno³⁶ adrākṣaṇīyo³⁷ samvegakārako. bodhisattvo taṃ dṛṣṭvā
sārathim prechatī bho bhaṇe sārathī kim imo puruṣo evaṃ pratikūlo pīto
pāṇḍukavello³⁸ sūnahastapādo bhinnamukhavarṇo nābhīyo³⁹ dakadhārāye śra-
vantīye makṣikāsaahasrehi khādyati. sārathī āha: kumāra kin te etena prechitena
eṣo puruṣo vyādhinā parigataśarīro gacchāma udyānabhūmin taṃ krīḍāhi
ramāhi pravacārehi. kumāro āha: bho bhaṇe sārathī vayam api vyādhidharmā
vyādhidharmatāyām anatītā. yatra nāma jātasya jarā prajñāyati vyādhi ca
prajñāyati atra paṇḍitasya kā ratih.

1. rūpasyā⁴⁰ vyasanam balasya mathanam sarvendriyāṇām^{40a} vadhaḥ

śokānām prabhavo rativyupaśamo⁴¹ cittāśrayāṇām⁴² nidhi

dharmasyopaśamaḥ ◡ — ◡ ◡ ◡ — gātrāśritānām⁴² grham

yo lokam pibate vapuś ca grasatī⁴³ vyādhisya^{43a} ko nodvijet

kumāro āha: sārathī nivartehi ratham alam me udyānam gamanāye.⁴⁴ kumāro
punaḥ nivartitvā grham praviṣṭaḥ. rājā Śuddhodano amātyām prechatī: bho
bhaṇe kim⁴⁵ kumāro nivṛtto udyānabhūmim na⁴⁶ nirgato. amātyā āhansuḥ:
mahārāja kumāro vyādhitam puruṣam dṛṣṭvā nivṛtto na bhūyo udyānabhūmim
nirgato. rājño bhavati: mā haiva⁴⁶ yathā Asitena ṛṣiṇā kumāro vyākṛto tathā
bhaviṣyati. rājñā kumārasya antaḥpure samdṛṣṭam:⁴⁷ suṣṭhu kumāram krīḍā-
petha ramāpetha nāṭyehi gītehi vāditehi yathā kumāro grhe abhirameyā. evaṃ
kumārasya yathā devaloke evamrūpā antaḥpure saṃgīti vartanti. na ca kumā-
rasya saṃgītiṣu manam gacchati; tam eva jīrṇam ca vyādhitam ca puruṣam
samanusmarati.

aparakālena kumāro bhūyo pitaram āprechatī: tāta^{47a} udyānabhūmim nir-
yāsyāmi darśanāye. rājñā amātyānām ānatti dinnā: kumāro udyānabhūmim
niryāsyati udyānabhūmim alamkārapetha mārgam pratijāgaretha nagaram ca
alamkārapetha yāvac ca rājakulam yāvac ca rājakumārasya udyānabhūmim
siktasamsṛṣṭam vitatavitānam citraduṣyaparikṣiptam osaktapaṭṭadāmakalā-
pam dhūpitadhūpanam muktapuṣpāvakīrṇam deśe-deśeṣu ca puṣpayantrāṇi
naṭanartakaṇṭhamallapāṇisvaryā kumbhatūṇikā mānāpikāni ca rūpāṇi^{47b} śabdāni
gandhāni upasthāpetha⁴⁸ yathā kumāro udyānabhūmim niryānto na kaṃcid⁴⁹
amanāpam paśyeyā jīrṇam vyādhitam vā kāṇam vā khodaṃ vā dadrulam⁵⁰ vā
kaṇḍulam⁵¹ vā kacchulam vā andham vā gilānam vā; yathā kumāro na kiṃcid

35. mss. lā°; Senart em. nābhīye; §10.115. 36. mss., for (em., or misprint?) °mānā. 37. ? D.
38. mss.; D.; Senart em. pītapāṇḍukavarṇo (cf. above, before n. 35); but the Deśī word
vella is not likely to be a ms. corruption; perhaps rather the above originally read like this,
with bhinnamukha- before -varṇo. 39. cf. n. 35; mss. here nā°, and one ms. with Senart
°īye. 40. m.c. for °ya; here begins a śārdulavikrīḍita verse, printed by Senart as prose;
the mss. present almost perfect meter, except for a lacuna of six syllables in the 3d pāda.
40a. mss. °yam, °yām; em. Senart (confirmed by meter). 41. mss. °śramo or °samo (which
Senart reads, perhaps rightly, §2.63). 42. D. āśraya (2, 3), āśrita; probably read °āśravāṇām
at least for °yāṇām, and possibly for °śritānām. 43. m.c. for °ti. 43a. mss. °śya; §10.78.
44. mss., for °na-gama°; §36.16. 45. mss. hi for kim, and om. na. 46. mss. haivam, heva;
Senart hevam (!); cf. §42.4. 47. mss.; n. 25. 47a. mss. tato. 47b. v.l., for ed. °ni. 48.
this word om. in mss.; cf. above. 49. mss., for (em.) kiṃcid. 50. so, or dadrulam, mss.,
for (em.) dadruram. 51. mss., for (em.) °ūlam; cf. n. 31.

amanāpaṃ paśyeyā tathā karetha.⁵² vacanamātrena ca rājño amātyehi yathā-
 ṇattam pratijāgr̥tam^{52a} vāmadakṣiṇato ca puruṣāḥ sthāpitā ye janasya utsāra-
 ṇam karonti yathā kumāro udyānabhūmiṃ niryānto na kiṃcid amanāpaṃ
 paśyeyā. evaṃ kumāro saptaratnacitreṇa yānena vitatavitānena osaktapaṭṭa-
 dāmakaḷāpena hemajālasamchannena savaijayantehi⁵³ sanandīghoṣeṇa sakhura-
 pravālena ucchritadhvajapatākena sāmātyaparijano mahatā rājānubhāvena
 mahatā rājarddhiye mahatiye vibhūṣāye mahatā samudayena ubhayato
 vāmadakṣiṇena añjaliśatasahasrāṇi⁵⁴ sampratīcchanto Kapilavastuto udyāna-
 bhūmiṃ niryāti. Ghaṭikāreṇa ca kumbhakāreṇa śuddhāvāsadevaputrabhūtena
 anyehi ca śuddhāvāsakāyikehi devaputrehi mṛtako puruṣo kumārasya purato
 nirmīto mañcake samāropito puruṣehi nīyanto⁵⁵ jñātihi aśrukaṇṭhehi rudan-
 mukhehi prakīrṇakeśehi⁵⁶ uraṃ pīḍantehi⁵⁷ karuṇaṃ pralapantehi. kumāro
 taṃ dr̥ṣṭvā sārathiṃ pr̥cchati: bho bhāṇe sārathi kim idaṃ puruṣo mañcakam
 āropito vinīyate jñātihi aśrukaṇṭhehi rudanmukhehi prakīrṇakeśehi uraṃ
 pīḍantehi.^{57a} sārathi āha: kumāra⁵⁸ eṣo puruṣo mṛto jñātihi mañcakam āropya
 aśrukaṇṭhehi rudanmukhehi prakīrṇakeśehi uraṃ pīḍantehi⁵⁹ śmaśānaṃ nīyati.
 kumāro āha: bho bhāṇe na⁶⁰ eṣa sārathi bhūyo puruṣo mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ
 vā⁶¹ bhrātaraṃ vā bhaginīm vā mitrajñātisālohitam⁶¹ vā citraṃ vā jambudvī-
 paṃ paśyati. sārathi āha: āma kumāra na⁶² eṣa bhūyo puruṣo mātaraṃ vā
 drakṣyati pitaraṃ vā bhrātaraṃ vā bhaginīm vā mitrajñātisālohitam vā citraṃ
 vā jambudvīpaṃ. kumāro āha: maraṇaṃ khalu

2. tava ca⁶³ mama ca tulyaṃ naiva śatruḥ na bandhuḥ^{63a}

ṛtu yatha parivartī⁶⁴ durjayaṃ durvinītaṃ

na gaṇayati kulīnaṃ nīca nānāthavantam⁶⁵

dinakara iva nirbhīr atra⁶⁶ mārgena yāti

sārathi āha:

3. kāmāṃ sampattim rājalakṣmīm ratim śrīm^{66a}

etām^{66a} pr̥cchāhī⁶⁷ sarvalokapradhānām

kim tubhyaṃ raudraṃ⁶⁸ rogasamtāpamūlam

mṛtyuṃ taṃ⁶⁹ dr̥ṣṭvā yo vināśo narāṇām

52. mss., for (em.) karotha; opt. to karati, §28.13, rather than to Pkt. (kareti) karei, §§38.2, 18 ff.; I have failed to note any clear instances of that present in BHS. 52a. one ms., v.l. °gratam, for (em.) °gritam (as above); but cf. n. 89 and §34.14. 53. so, or °tihi, mss.; Senart em. °tena; tho the following words are Bhvr., this could be a Karmadh., 'with accompanying banners'; but perhaps read °tīkena, see n. 91. 54. mss. añjalim-śata°. 55. mss. nīcanto, niyato; Senart em. nīyate; §37.15. 56. mss. paripūrṇa-k°; Senart em. parikīrṇa-, but this does not fit in mg.; for my em. see just below. 57. mss. pīḍumtehi, pīḍyanto; Senart em. pīḍent°; §38.30, cf. notes 57a, 59. 57a. mss. (v.l. pīḍa°), for (em.) pīḍen°. 58. mss. °ro, em. Senart, prob. rightly (but cf. §8.28). 59. mss. pīḍyan°, pīḍan°; Senart em. pīḍen°; cf. n. 57. 60. my em.; not in mss. or Senart, but the reply seems to demand it. 61. the order is that of one ms., and of both in the reply; Senart follows v.l. 62. mss. kumāreṇa, em. Senart. 63. both mss.; Senart om. ca, making maraṇaṃ khalu part of the verse (which is mālinī). 63a. mss. bandhu. 64. mss. pata or ṣata (em. Senart) parivartate (kept by S.). 65. (nānātha°;) mss. nīcam nātha°; Senart em. na nīcam na nātha° (unmetr.). 66. mss. nirbhītaḥ (v.l. °tha) atra; Senart °to atra, unmetr.; °to 'tra puts caesura in wrong place. 66a. mss. śrīḥ, etaṃ. 67. m.c. for (mss. and Senart) °hi; meter, vaiśvadevī. 68. mss. kim te raudra; em. Senart (tubhyaṃ, but the commoner tubhyaṃ is equally possible). 69. taṃ inserted by Senart m.c.

bodhisattvo āha:

4. jīrṇāturam⁷⁰ mṛtaṃ dṛṣṭvā yo nodvijati saṃsare⁷¹

śocitavyaḥ⁷² sa durmedhā andho naṣṭo yathādhvani⁷³

kumāro āha: bho bhaṇe sārathi vayam api maraṇadharmā maraṇadharmaṭāyāi⁷⁴ anatītā. yatra nāma jātasya vyādhi prajñāyati jarā prajñāyati maraṇaḥ prajñāyati atra paṇḍitasya kā ratiḥ nivartehi rathaṃ, alaṃ me udyānabhūmiṃ⁷⁵ gamanāye. kumāro tato evaṃ pratinivartitvā punaḥ grhaṃ gato. rājā Śuddhodano amātyānāṃ prcchati: kiṃ kumāro bhūyo pratinivartitaḥ na udyānabhūmiṃ nirgato. amātyā āhansuḥ: deva kumāreṇa mṛtako puruṣo mañcake samāropito jñātihi aśrukaṇṭhehi rudanmukhehi prakīrṇakeśeḥi uraṃ pīḍante⁷⁶ ārtasvaram ravanteḥi śmaśānaṃ nīyanto⁷⁷ dṛṣṭo tasya taṃ dṛṣṭvā saṃvego jātaṃ. tataḥ eva pratinivṛtto. rājño Śuddhodanasya etad abhūṣi: mā haiva⁷⁸ nimittakānāṃ brāhmaṇānāṃ satyavacanāṃ bhaviṣyati ye te evaṃ āhansuḥ: pravrajiṣyati kumāro. rājñā dāni kumārasya antaḥpuram dūto preṣito varṣavarā kañcukīyā ca: suṣṭhu kumāram krīḍāpetha nṛtyagītavāditena yathā kumāro abhiraṃmeyā. te dāni antaḥpurikā kumāram suṣṭhu abhiraṃmenti⁷⁹ nṛtyehi gīteḥi vāditeḥi na ca kumārasya atra cittam vā mano vā nānyatra⁸⁰ tāṃ eva jīrṇān āturān mṛtāṃ smarati.

kumāro bhūyaḥ aparakālena pitaram āprcchati: tāta udyānabhūmyāṃ niryāsyāmi darśanāye. rājā āha: yasya kumāra kālaṃ manyasi.⁸¹ rājñā amātyānāṃ ānattam: udyānasya⁸² bhūmiṃ alaṃkārapetha nandanavanam⁸³ iva devarājasya nagaram ca alaṃkārapetha yāvac ca rājakulam yāvac ca rājakumārasya udyānabhūmiṃ siktasansṛṣṭam kārapetha vitatavitānaṃ citraduṣyaparikṣiptam osaktapaṭṭadāmakalāpam dhūpitadhūpanam muktapuṣpāvakīrṇam deśe-deśeṣu ca puṣpayantrāṇi dhūpayantrāṇi naṭanartakaṛḷlamalla-pāṇisvaryā kumbhatūṇikā⁸⁴ pratijāgarāpetha mānāpikā pi ca rūpaśabdagandhāṃ yathā kumāro Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmi⁸⁵ niryānto na kiṃcid amanāpam paśyeyā jīrṇam vā vyādhitaṃ vā mṛtaṃ vā andham vā kāṇam vā khoḍam vā dadrulam⁸⁶ vā kaṇḍulam⁸⁷ kacchulam vā vicarcikam⁸⁸ vā tathā karoṭha. amātyehi ānattamātreḥi yathā rājño saṃdeśo tathā sarvaṃ pratijāgrtaṃ⁸⁹ deśe-deśeṣu ca puruṣā sthāpitāḥ, yathā kumāro Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmiṃ⁹⁰ niryānto na kiṃcid amanāpam paśyeyā. kumāro pi dāni saptaratnacitreṇa yānena hemajālapraticchannena svalaṃkrteṇa suvibhūṣiteṇa savaijayantīkena⁹¹ sanandighoṣeṇa sakhurapravāreṇa⁹² ucchritadhvajapatākena sāmātyo saparijano mahatā rājānubhāvena mahatā rājarddhiye mahatā viyūhāye mahatā saṃvṛddhiye mahatā vibhūṣāye Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmiṃ niryāntasya⁹³ Ghaṭi-

70. mss. jīrṇo āt°; em. Senart. 71. m.c. for saṃsāre (mss., Senart); cf. D. saṃsarin, and §3.31. 72. mss., for (em.) śoce°. 73. my em. (m.c.) for ed. with mss. andho dhvani yathā naṣṭaḥ. 74. cf. §9.34; mss. °yaiḥ, °yair. 75. mss., for (em.) °mi-; see n. 44. 76. mss. pīḍan°, pīḍyante; Senart em. pīḍen° (as above). 77. mss. nīriyanto. 78. Senart with v.l. °vam; n. 46. 79. used as caus. in Pali as well as (°mayati) Skt.; v.l. °ramāpentī. 80. seems to belong to anyatra (1), D., but the repeated neg. is rather characteristic of anyatra (2); perhaps, after all, 'not except that he thought on . . .' (?) 81. mss., for (em.) °se. 82. v.l. °na-. 83. misprinted °vanamam. 84. one ms., for (Senart with v.l.) °kaṃ. 85. mss., for (em.) °mim; n. 28. 86. one ms., v.l. (da)rdulam, for (em.) dadruram. 87. as n. 51. 88. mss. corrupt; Senart em. as above. 89. as n. 52a. 90. v.l. °mi. 91. v.l. °tikenā; cf. n. 53. 92. mss., for (em.) °vālena. 93. mss.; Senart em. niryāto, niryāntasya; but cf. n. 6.

kāreṇa kumbhakāreṇa śuddhāvāsadevaputrabhūtena⁹⁴ anyehi ca śuddhāvā-sakāyikehi devaputrehi kumārasya purato pravrajito nirmito kāṣāyāmbaradharo praśāntendriyo iriyāpathasaṃpanno yugamātraprekṣamāṇo janasaḥsaḥre Kapi-larājamārge.⁹⁵ so dāni pravrajito kumāreṇa dṛṣṭo dṛṣṭvā ca punar asya mana⁹⁶ prasīde: aho pravrajitasya prajñānaṃ. kumāro taṃ pravrajitaṃ dṛṣṭvā prechati: ārya kimarthaṃ so pravrajitaḥ. pravrajito āha: kumāra ātmadamaśamathapari-nirvāṇārthaṃ pravrajito. kumāro taṃ pravrajitasya vacanaṃ śrutvā prīto saṃvṛtto. kumāro āha: pravrajito khalu nāma yaḥ⁹⁷

5. kaṣāyapaṭavalambitaprakarṣī⁹⁸

ajinakhipena⁹⁹ vistīrṇa¹⁰⁰ aindramārge¹⁰¹

bhurikamalarajāvākīrṇagātṛo¹⁰²

śaraṇavare¹⁰³ gata¹⁰⁴ eka cakravākaḥ

Mṛgī¹⁰⁵ Śākyakanyā Ānandasya mātā sā kumāraṃ tādṛśīye lakṣmīye tādṛśāye vibhūṣāye Kapilavastuto niryāntaṃ dṛṣṭvā gāthāhi kumāraṃ abhi-stavati:

6. nirvṛtā punas¹⁰⁶ te mātā pitā punas te¹⁰⁷ nirvṛto

nirvṛtā punaḥ sā nārī¹⁰⁸ yasya bhartā bhaviṣyasi

bodhisattvasya nirvāṇaśabdaṃ śrutvā nirvāṇasmiṃ eva manaṃ prasīde tiṣṭhe saṃpraskande:

7. nirvāṇaghoṣaṃ śrutvāna nirvāṇaṃ¹⁰⁹ śrotam¹¹⁰ ādade

nirvāṇ¹¹¹ anuttaraṃ dṛṣṭvā dhyāyate akutobhayaṃ

kumāreṇa taṃ nirvāṇaṃ dhyāyantaṃ Mṛgī Śākyakanyā nāvalokitā nābhāṣṭā. tasyā dāni Mṛgiye¹¹² Śākyakanyāye daurmanasyaṃ saṃjātaṃ: ettakasya janakāyasya madhyato mayā kumāro abhistuto na cānena aham avalokitāpi.

94. Senart by em. inserts kāya after vāsa. 95. Kapila = °la-vastu. 96. mss. (§16.31), for (em.) mano. 97. somewhat doubtfully, I conjecture that yaḥ, read by the mss. at the end of the next half stanza and properly deleted by Senart, originally belonged here. 98. the verse seems surely to have been puṣpitāgrā; this first pāda is correct with shortening m.c. of two syllables, which Senart with mss. writes long (kaṣāyapaṭā°); to be sure, mss. also kā- for the first syllable (em. Senart). 99. or (Sktized) °kṣipeṇa, but prob. the Pali form (D.); my em. for mss. janakapilena or janakaritena. 100. pron. vitī° (cf. Pali vitthiṇṇa, also written vittī°); mss. vistīrṇo, before the preceding word; Senart vitīrṇo janavikīrṇe, for the two words. 101. mss. add yaḥ (n. 97). 102. bhuri, m.c., for Senart's em. bhūri, mss. bhūrā- or bhūla-; mss. °kamalarājāva°, Senart em. 103. ? my conjecture, m.c., for mss. śaravare, Senart em. śaravane (both submetr.). 104. mss., for (em.) yatha. 105. the following incident is not directly attached to the Four Sights else-where, to my knowledge, but corresponds (with important variations) to Pali Jāt. i.60.26 ff., which follows the Four Sights after an intervening page. The woman there is named Kisāgotamī. 106. mss., for (em.) khalu. 107. mss. om. punas te; em. Senart; te short, §3.64. 108. mss. insert nirvṛtā. 109. for mss. °ṇa (metr. inferior); Senart em. °ṇe. 110. mss., for (em.) śrotam. 111. m.c., for mss. °ṇam. 112. v.l., for (ed. with 1 ms.) Mṛgī-.

4

The Four Sights (Lalitavistara)

LV 186.21–192.14.

atha bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ sārathim prāha: śīghraṃ sārathe rathaṃ yojayodyānabhūmim gamiṣyāmīti. tataḥ sārathiḥ¹ rājānaṃ Śuddhodanam upasaṃkramyaivam āha: deva kumāro² udyānabhūmim abhiniryāsyatīti. atha rājñāḥ Śuddhodanasyaitad abhavat: na kadācin mayā kumāra udyānabhūmim abhiniṣkramitaḥ subhūmidarśanāya. yaṃ nū ahaṃ kumāram udyānabhūmim abhiniṣkrāmayeyam.^{2a} tataḥ kumāro³ strīgaṇaparivṛto ratim vetsyate nābhiniṣkramiṣyatīti. tato rājā Śuddhodanaḥ snehabahumānābhyāṃ bodhisattvasya nagare ghaṇṭāvaghoṣaṇāṃ kārāyati sma: saptame divase kumāra udyānabhūmim niṣkramiṣyatīti subhūmidarśanāya tatra bhavadbhiḥ sarvāmanāpāni cāpanayitavyāni; mā kumāraḥ pratikūlaṃ paśyet, sarvamanāpāni copasaṃhartavyāni viṣayābhīramyāni.⁴

tataḥ saptame divase sarvaṃ nagaram alaṃkṛtaṃ abhūt, udyānabhūmim⁵ upaśobhitaṃ nānāraṅgadūṣyavitānīkṛtaṃ chatradhvajapatākāsamalaṃkṛtaṃ. yena ca mārgena bodhisattvo 'bhinirgacchati sma, sa mārgaḥ siktaḥ saṃmrṣṭo gandhodakapariṣikto muktakusumāvākīrṇo nānāgandhaghaṭikānidhūpitaḥ pūrṇakumbhopaśobhitaḥ kadālīvrkṣocchrito nānāvicitrapaṭavitānavitato ratnakiṇkiṇījālahārārdhahārābhipralambito^{5a} 'bhūt. caturaṅgasainyavyūhitaḥ parivāraś codyukto 'bhūt kumārasyāntaḥpuraṃ pratimaṇḍayitum.⁶ tatra bodhisattvasya pūrveṇa nagaradvāreṇodyānabhūmim abhiniṣkrāmato mahatā vyūhena, atha bodhisattvasyaivānubhāvena śuddhāvāsakāyikāiḥ⁷ devaputrais tasmin mārga puruṣo jīrṇo vṛddho mahallako dhamanīsaṃtatagātraḥ khaṇḍadanto valīnicitakāyaḥ palitakeśaḥ kubjo gopānasīvaṅko⁸ vibhagno daṇḍaparāyaṇa āturo gatayauvanaḥ khurukhurāvasaktakaṇṭhaḥ^{8a} purataḥprāgbhāreṇa⁹ kāyena daṇḍam avaṣṭabhya pravedhayamānaḥ¹⁰ sarvāṅgapratyaṅgaiḥ purato mārgasyo-padarśito 'bhūt. atha bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam avocat:

1. kiṃ sārathe puruṣa durbalo¹¹ alpasthāmo
ucchuṣkamāṃsarudhiratvacasnāyunaddhaḥ
svetaṃśīro¹² viraladanta kṛṣṇāṅgarūpā¹³
ālambya daṇḍa vrajate asukhaṃ skhalantaḥ

sārathir āha:

2. eṣo hi deva puruṣo jarayābhibhūtaḥ
kṣīṇendriyaḥ sudukhito¹⁴ balavīryahīnaḥ

1. mss., for °thī. 2. mss. (v.l. °rodyāna°), for (em.) °ra (ud°). 2a. best ms. °krameyam; read so? (§38.27). 3. mss., for °ra. 4. mss. °ni. 5. §10.23. 5a. Lefm. with v.l. °kiṇkiṇī°. 6. a minority of mss. (incl. the usually best) add: atha śuddhāvāsakāyikā devā nidhyāpayanti (q.v. D.) sma, bodhisattvaṃ āharitum; bracketed in Lefm., not in Tib. or Calc. 7. mss., for °kair. 8. all mss. but one, for (ed. with best ms.) °vakro. 8a. all mss. (except one kharu°), for (em.) kharakharā°. 9. Lefm. with 1 ms. om. purataḥ; Mv confirms other mss. 10. most and best mss. (confirmed by Pali pavedhamānaṃ DN ii.22.2 and Jāt. i.59.5), for Lefm. pravepa°. 11. mss.; may be kept (short o), §§3.74, 8.19; for Lefm. °la. 12. §§2.63, 75. 13. §2.59; mss. °rūpā (§8.24), v.l. °pa, for (em.) °po. 14. m.c., for suduḥ°.

bandhūjanena paribhūta anāthabhūtaḥ
 kāryāsamārtha apavidddhu vane va dāruḥ
 bodhisattva āha:

3. kuladharma eṣa ayam asya hi taṃ bhaṇāhi
 athavāpi sarvajagato 'sya iyaṃ hy avasthā
 śīghraṃ bhaṇāhi vacanaṃ yathabhūtaṃ etat
 śrutvā tathārtham iha yoniśa cintayiṣye
 sārathir āha:

4. naitasya deva kuladharma na rāṣṭradharmaḥ
 sarvajagato sya¹⁵ jara yauvanu dharṣayāti¹⁶
 tubhyaṃ pi mātṛpitṛbāndhavajñātisaṃgho
 jarayā amukta na hi anya gatir janasya
 bodhisattva āha:

5. dhik sārathe abudha bālajanasya buddhiḥ
 yad yauvanena madamatta jarāṃ na paśyet
 āvartayāśu mi^{16a} rathaṃ puna haṃ¹⁷ praveṣye¹⁸
 kiṃ mahya¹⁹ krīḍaratibhir jarayāśritasya
 atha bodhisattvaḥ pratinivartya rathavaraṃ punar api puraṃ prāviśat. iti
 hi bhikṣavo bodhisattvo 'pareṇa kālasamayena dakṣiṇena nagaradvāreṇodyān-
 abhūmim abhiniṣkramaṇa mahatā vyūhena so 'drākṣiṇ mārge puruṣaṃ vyādhi-
 sprṣṭaṃ dagodarābhibhūtaṃ²⁰ durbalakāyaṃ svake mūtrapuriṣe nimagnaṃ
 atrāṇaṃ apratiśaraṇaṃ kṛcchreṇocchvasantaṃ prasvasantaṃ.^{20a} drṣṭvā ca
 punar bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam avocat:

6. kiṃ sārathe puruṣ' aruṣyavivaraṇagātraḥ²¹
 sarvendriyebhi²² vikalo guru prasvasantaḥ
 sarvāṅgasuṣka udarākulakṛcchraprāpto
 mūtre puriṣi svaki tiṣṭhati kutsaniye
 sārathir āha:

7. eṣo hi deva puruṣo paramaṃ gilāno
 vyādhībhayam upagato maraṇāntaprāptaḥ
 ārogyatejarahito balaviprahīno
 atrāṇadvīpaśaraṇo²³ hy aparāyaṇaś ca
 bodhisattva āha:

8. ārogyatā ca bhavate yatha svapnakrīḍā
 vyādhībhayam ca imam īdrśa²⁴ ghorarūpaṃ
 ko nāma vijñapuruṣo ima drṣṭv' avasthāṃ
 krīḍāratim ca janayec chubhasaṃjñatāṃ vā
 atha khalu bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ pratinivartya rathavaraṃ punar api pura-
 varam prāvīkṣat. iti hi bhikṣavo bodhisattvo 'pareṇa kālasamayena paścimena
 nagaradvāreṇodyānabhūmim abhiniṣkramaṇa mahatā vyūhena so 'drākṣīt

15. mss. (one °jagasya, om. to), for Lefm. sarve jagasya; the syllables -vaja- are equivalent to one long; 'of this whole world'. 16. mss. °yati; em. Lefm. 16a. so Lefm. with one ms. and Tib.; most mss. iha, m-ihā, mi hi (all unmetr.); Tib. lacks iha. 17. m.c., for punar ahaṃ. 18. §2.26. 19. mss. mahyaṃ; em. Lefm. 20. my em.; D. dagodara. 20a. for Lefm. with 1 ms. praśvas°. 21. D. aruṣya. 22. mss. °yābhi, °yabhiḥ, °yibhiḥ; em. Lefm. 23. Tib. favors a single cpd., a- plus the rest (not atrāṇ' advīp' āśa°). 24. most and best mss., for °śu.

puruṣaṃ mṛtaṃ kālagataṃ mañce samāropitaṃ cailavitānīkṛtaṃ jñātisaṃ-
ghaparivṛtaṃ sarvai rudadbhiḥ krandadbhiḥ paridevamānaiḥ prakīrṇakeśaiḥ
pāṃśvavakīrṇaśirobhir²⁶ urāṃsi tāḍayadbhir utkrośadbhiḥ prṣṭhato 'nugacchad-
bhiḥ. drṣṭvā ca punar bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam avocat:

9. kiṃ sārathe puruṣa mañcapariggrhīto²⁶
uddhūtakeśa nara²⁷ pāṃśu śire kṣipanti
paricārayitva viharanty ura²⁸ tāḍayanto
nānāvilāpavacanāni udīrayantaḥ

sārathir āha:

10. eṣo hi deva puruṣo mṛtu jambudvīpe
na hi bhūyu mātṛpitṛ drakṣyati putradārāṃ
apahāya bhogagrha mitrajñātisaṃghaṃ²⁹
paralokaprāptu na hi drakṣyati bhūya³⁰ jñātīm

bodhisattva āha:

11. dhig yauvanena jarayā samabhidrutena
ārogya^{30a} dhig vividhavyādhiparāhatena
dhig jīvitena viduṣo³¹ nacirasthitena
dhik paṇḍitasya puruṣasya ratiprasaṅgaiḥ
12. yadi jara na bhaveyā naiva vyādhir na mṛtyuḥ
tatha pi ca mahaduḥkhaṃ pañcaskandhaṃ dharanto³²
kiṃ puna jaravyādhir mṛtyu nityānubaddhāḥ
sādhu pratinivartyā³³ cintayiṣye pramokṣaṃ

atha khalu bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ pratinivartya taṃ rathavaraṃ punar api
puraṃ prāvīkṣat. iti hi bhikṣavo bodhisattvasyāpareṇa kālasamayenottareṇa
nagaradvāreṇodyānabhūmim abhiniṣkrāmatas tair eva devaputirair bodhisatt-
vasyānubhāvenaiva tasmin mārge bhikṣur abhinirmīto 'bhūt. adrākṣīd
bodhisattvas taṃ bhikṣuṃ śāntaṃ dāntaṃ saṃyataṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ avak-
ṣiptacakṣuṃ³⁴ yugamātraprekṣiṇaṃ prāsādikeneryāpathena³⁵ saṃpannaṃ prāsā-
dikenābhikramapratikramaṇa saṃpannaṃ prāsādikenāvalokitavyavalokitena
prāsādikena saṃmiñjitaprasāritena³⁶ prāsādikena saṃghāṭipātracīvaradhār-
aṇena mārge sthitaṃ. drṣṭvā ca punar bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam
avocat:

13. kiṃ sārathe puruṣa śānta praśāntacitto
notkṣiptacakṣu vrajate yugamātradarśī
kāṣāyavastravasano supraśāntacārī
pātraṃ grhītvā na ca uddhatu³⁷ unnato vā

25. mss. pārśvāva°; em. Lefm. with Tib.

26. §2.7; for °parigr°. 27. my em., with Tib. and Foucaux Transl., for nakha. 28. m.c. for (Lefm. with most mss.) uras; best ms. aru. 29. the usually best ms. has, for mitra, mātṛpitṛ (which Lefm. prints in parens. before mitra, perhaps with other mss. [note is not clear]; it is not in Tib. and certainly not original); the meter is right if the 2d syllable of mitra be taken as a long (for two shorts), in close juncture with jñāti-; or we may read mitrā-, or mitra ca. 30. all mss. but one, for °yu. 30a. §8.8. 31. most and best mss. with Tib. (mkhas la), for °śā. 32. §18.69. 33. ger. of caus., 'having made (the chariot) return'; so Tib. clearly. 34. ava-, my em. (= Pali avakkhitta-, okkhitta-cakkhu), for Lefm. avi-, v.l. anu-, -kṣi°; -cakṣuṃ (§16.45), best ms., for Lefm. with other mss. -cakṣuṣaṃ. 35. Lefm. °nairyā° (misprint?). 36. D.; for best ms. sanmi°, Lefm. with other mss. sami°. 37. mss. na coddha°; em. Lefm.

sārathir āha:

14. eṣo hi deva puruṣo iti bhikṣu nāmā
 apahāya kāmaratayaḥ suvinītacārī
 pravrajyaprāptu samam³⁸ ātmana eṣamāṇo
 saṃrāgadveṣavigato 'ṇvati³⁹ piṇḍacaryā⁴⁰

bodhisattva āha:

15. sādhū⁴¹ subhāṣitam idaṃ mama rocate ca
 pravrajya nāma vidubhiḥ satataṃ prasastā⁴²
 hitam ātmanaś ca parasattvahitam ca yatra
 sukhajīvitam sumadhuram amṛtam phalam ca

atha khalu bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ pratinivartya taṃ rathavaram punar api
 puravaram prāvīkṣat.

38. v.l. śamam (which gives the mg.). 39. D.; my em. for Lefm. 'nveti (unmetr.); vv.ll. 'ṇvata, 'ṇṭata. 40. all mss. but the best °ryām (read so?). 41. mss. (?) sādhu; em. Lefm. 42. Lefm. with all mss. (Calc. praśa°; §2.63).

5

The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 1

This, known as the Dharmacakrapravartanasūtra, is a combination of two originally quite distinct parts, in Mv and LV, and in the Pali Vin. i.8.31 ff. Mv still clearly shows the seam between them. Part 1, Mv iii.328.20–329.15, an introduction to the Sermon, occurs elsewhere in Pali by itself, in MN i.171 ff., immediately following Buddha's meeting with the ājīvika Upaka, which also immediately precedes in Vin., and not quite immediately, but after short and largely similar intervening sections, in Mv and LV. The beginning of Part 1 is fairly similar to the Pali in both Mv and LV, but expanded in Mv and still more in LV; yet fundamentally the opening sentences in the LV tradition resemble the Pali more than Mv does at this point. Part 1 is concluded in Mv with a passage of about a page (329.16–330.16) which I omit here. Then, in Mv, 330.17–333.17, Part 2, the Sermon proper, begins with *evam mayā śrutam*, as if it were a quite independent text. And indeed it is that. It occurs alone in Pali SN v.420 ff., introduced by *evam me sutam*. The two parts are much more skillfully joined in Vin., which conceals the seam quite well. In LV there is a much longer expansion (omitted here) at the end of Part 1 (it only partly resembles the page of Mv which I have omitted), into which at last the beginning of Part 2 is skillfully and imperceptibly fitted. The bald and awkward way in which Mv joins the two originally disconnected parts suggests relative antiquity (as well as lack of art) in this aspect of the Mv tradition, contrasting with not only LV but even the Pali Vin.

Rṣipatane¹ pañcakā bhadravargiyā viharanti Ājñātakaundīnyo² Aśvakī Bhadrako Vāṣpo Mahānāmo. Bhagavāṃ Vārāṇasīto piṇḍāya caritvā kṛta-bhaktakṛtyo Rṣipatanam gacchati. pañcakehi bhadravargīyehi Bhagavān dṛṣṭo, dūrato evāgacchantam dṛṣṭvā Bhagavantam kriyākāram karonti: ayam śramaṇo Gautamo āgacchati śaithiliko bāhuliko prahāṇavikrānto na kenacit pratyutthātavyo.³ Bhagavāṃ cāgacchati te ca svakasthāneṣu⁴ na ramanti. sayyathāpi nāma śakuntā⁵ nīdagatā vā vṛkṣasākhāgatā vā heṣṭato agninā saṃtāpiyamānā utpatetsuḥ,⁶ evam eva pañcakā bhadravargiyā⁷ dūrato evāgacchantasya svakasvakeṣv āsaneṣu ratim avindantā Bhagavantam pratyutthāyetsuḥ pratyudgametsuḥ:⁸ ehi āyuṣmāṃ⁹ Gautama svāgatam āyuṣmato Gautamasyānurāgatam¹⁰ āyuṣmato Gautamasya. Bhagavān āha: bhagnā vo bhikṣavaḥ bhadravargiyā pratijñā mā bhikṣavo bhadravargiyā tathāgatam āyuṣmaṃvādena samācaratha. teṣāṃ dāni Bhagavatā śikṣāvādenābhāṣṭānām¹¹ yat kimcit tīrthikaliṅgam tīrthikaguptim¹² tīrthikakalpaṃ sarvaṃ samantar-ahitaṃ tricīvarā¹³ ca prādurbhavetsuḥ sumbhakā ca pātrā prakṛtisvabhāva-saṃsthitā ca keśā iryāpathā¹⁴ ca sānam¹⁵ saṃsthihe; sayyathāpi nāma varṣaśatopasaṃpannānām bhikṣūṇām eṣa¹⁶ āyuṣmantānām¹⁷ pañcānām bhadravargiyānām pravrajyopasaṃpadā bhikṣubhāvo. te dāni pakvataileṇa Bhagavantam nimantrayetsuḥ. [*A passage follows which is omitted here; see above; only the first lines are paralleled in LV.*]

1. v.l. °pattane; so in sequel. 2. mss. °yā; to be kept? §8.24. 3. mss., for °vyaṃ. 4. one ms., v.l. svake sthānam; for (em.) svakeṣu sthā°. 5. mss. °to. 6. Senart em. °tensuḥ; §§32.95 ff. 7. v.l. °iyā, also later (not noted here). 8. Senart em. °yensuḥ, °mensuḥ, as n. 6; so also below (not noted here). 9. mss., for (em.) °maṃ; §18.81. 10. §4.63. 11. v.l. °dena ābhā°; §34.11. 12. mss., for (em.) °ti; §10.23; D. gupti. 13. mss. here °re; n. pl., cf. §8.80; but elsewhere this cliché regularly reads °rā. 14. mss., for (em.) iryāpatho; §3.38. 15. §21.45. 16. §9.8. 17. v.l. °matānām, equally possible.

6

The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 2

Mv iii.330.17–333.17. See under preceding. Pali Vin. i.10.10 ff.; SN (which lacks the preceding) v.420 infra, ff. After the opening sentence Vin. and SN agree practically literatim thru this passage.

evam mayā śrutam¹ ekasmiṃ samaye Bhagavāṃ Vārāṇasyāṃ viharati Ṛṣi-vadane² mṛgadāve. tatra Bhagavāṃ āyusmantāṃ pañcakā³ bhadravargiṃyām⁴ āmantresi bhikṣava⁵ iti Bhagavān⁶ iti bhikṣū Bhagavantam⁷ pratyaśroṣīt. Bhagavāṃ sānam etad uvāca: dvāv imau bhikṣavaḥ pravrajitasya antau. katamā dvau. yaś cāyaṃ kāmeṣu kāmasukhallikānuyogo⁸ grāmyo prāthujjaniko nāla-māryo nārthasaṃhito nāyatyām⁹ brahmacaryāye¹⁰ na nirvidāye na virāgāye na nirodhāye na śrāmaṇyāye na saṃbodhāye na nirvāṇāye saṃvartati; yaś cāyaṃ ātmakilamathānuyogo¹¹ duḥkho anāryo anarthasaṃhito. imau bhikṣavaḥ dvau pravrajitasya antau ete ca bhikṣavo ubhau antāv anupagamya tathāga-tenāryasmim¹² dharmavinaye madhyamā pratipadā anusambuddhā¹³ cakṣu-karaṇīyā upasamasamvartanikā¹⁴ nirvidāye virāgāye nirodhāye śrāmaṇyāye saṃbodhāye nirvāṇāye saṃvartati. katamā sā bhikṣavaḥ tathāgatenāryasmim dharmavinaye madhyamā pratipadā abhisambuddhā cakṣukaraṇīyā jñāna-karaṇīyā upasamasamvartanikā¹⁵ . . . (*etc. to*) saṃvartati. yam idam āryāṣṭāṅ-gikā¹⁶ sayyathīdam samyagdrṣṭiḥ samyaksaṃkalpaḥ samyagvyāyāmaḥ samyak-karmānto¹⁷ samyagājīvaḥ samyagvāk samyaksmṛtiḥ samyaksamādhir iyaṃ sā bhikṣavaḥ tathāgatenā . . . (*etc., omitting jñānakaraṇīyā, to*) saṃvartati.

catvāri khalu punar imāni bhikṣavo āryasatyāni. katamāni catvāri. say-yathīdam: duḥkham āryasatyam duḥkhasamudayo āryasatyam duḥkhanirodho āryasatyam duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipadāryasatyam. tatra bhikṣavaḥ kata-mam duḥkham āryasatyam. tad yathā: jātiḥ¹⁸ duḥkham jarā duḥkham vyādhi duḥkham maraṇam¹⁹ duḥkham apriyasamprayogam²⁰ duḥkham priyaviprayo-gam duḥkham yaṃ p' icchanto²¹ paryeṣanto na labhati taṃ pi duḥkham rūpaṃ duḥkham vedanā duḥkhā²² saṃjñā duḥkhā saṃskārā duḥkhā vijñānam duḥkham saṃkṣiptena pañcopādānaskandhā duḥkhā. idam bhikṣavaḥ duḥkham āryasa-tyam. tatra katamo duḥkhasamudayo āryasatyam. yāyam²³ tṛṣṇā paunarbha-

1. mss., for °tam. 2. v.l. Ṛṣipattane. 3. mss., for °kām; §8.92. 4. one ms. (°vārg°), for (em.) °giyām; v.l. °gikām; §2.65. 5. v.l. °va-r-; §4.62. 6. mss., for °van; n. 9 to Part 1. 7. one ms. °vanta, perh. read so, §§8.32, 18.4 ff.; v.l. °vataḥ. 8. mss. (corruptly °gyo), with Pali, for °kāyogo (em. with LV). 9. ? Senart em. with LV; mss. nāti-; read nāyatim? (D. āyatim.) 10. ? mss. °ryasya, °ryam syā; cf. LV. 11. mss. °gā. 12. with Pali tathā-gatena, and below; for tathāgatasyār°, em., mss. °gatār°, °gatānār°. 13. D. 14. for upa-samāye (em.; mss. °sama- = °śama-) saṃ° (mss. °tatikā; cf. Pali saṃvattanika). 15. mss. °tatikā. 16. v.l. °kaḥ. 17. misprinted °manto, cf. below. Note transposition of -vyāyā-maḥ and -vāk; repetition below has regular order, with LV and Pali. 18. v.l. jāti. 19. mss. °ṇa. 20. v.l. °go. 21. so with one ms. for (em.) picchanto. 22. v.l. °kham. 23. so Senart em. with Pali; mss. yogam; could also be yeyam with LV.

vikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, ayaṃ bhikṣavo duḥkhasamudayo āryasatyam. tatra katamo duḥkhanirodho āryasatyo.²⁴ yo etasyaiva tṛṣṇāye nandīrāgasahagatāye tatratatrābhinandiniye aśeṣakṣayo virāgo nirodho tyāgo prahāṇo pratinihsargo ayaṃ bhikṣavo duḥkhanirodho āryasatyah. tatra katamā duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipadāryasatyā. eṣaiva āryāṣṭāṅgo mārgo. tad yathā: samyagdr̥ṣṭiḥ samyaksaṃkalpaḥ samyagvācā samyakkarmāntaḥ samyagājīvaḥ samyagvyāyāmaḥ samyaksmṛtiḥ samyaksaṃmādhīḥ iyaṃ bhikṣavaḥ duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipadāryasatyam.

idaṃ duḥkham iti bhikṣavaḥ pūrve ananuśrutehi dharmehi yonisomanasikārā jñānam udapāsi²⁵ cakṣur udapāsi vidyā udapāsi buddhi udapāsi bhūrur udapāsi prajñā udapāsi ālokaṃ prādurbhūṣi.²⁶ ayaṃ duḥkhasamudayo ti . . . , ayaṃ duḥkhanirodho ti . . . , iyaṃ ca duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipadā iti . . . (*essentially as before but inserting medhā udapāsi before prajñā*). [*This is the first of the three 'turns', see D. parivarta (1); as there explained, the other two are confused and compressed in Mv, which however is obviously based on substantially the same text as LV; the Mv version of them is here omitted.*]

yāvac cāhaṃ bhikṣavaḥ²⁷ imāni catvāry āryasatyāni evaṃ triparivartam dvādaśākāram yathābhūtam samyakprajñayā nābhyajñāsiṣaṃ na tāvad ahaṃ anuttarāṃ samyaksaṃbodhim abhisambuddho pratijāne 'haṃ²⁸ nāpi tāva me jñānam udapāsi akopyā ca²⁹ me cetomuktiḥ^{29a} sāksīkṛtā. yato ahaṃ bhikṣavaḥ imāni catvāry āryasatyāni evaṃ triparivartam dvādaśākāram yathābhūtam³⁰ samyakprajñayā³¹ abhyajñāsiṣaṃ athāhaṃ anuttarāṃ samyaksaṃbodhim abhisambuddho ti prajānāmi³² jñānam ca me udapāsi akopyā ca me cetovimuktiḥ prajñāvimuktiḥ sāksīkṛtā.

24. v.l. °yam. 25.

§32.60; Pali udapādi. 26. v.l. for prādurbhūṣi. 27. v.l. °vo. 28. duplication of ahaṃ; cf. §§31.21–22 and fn. 2; here the verb is probably preterite. 29. one ms. (v.l. va), for (em.) na; the negation in nāpi carries over. 29a. so text, no v.l.; read cetovimuktiḥ as below? 30. as above and Pali; for tathā°. 31. v.l. °āyā. 32. read pratijā°?

The First Sermon (Lalitavistara), Part 1

LV 407.12-409.20. See under selection 5 above.

iti hi bhikṣavas tathāgato 'nupūrveṇa janapadacaryāṃ caran yena Vārāṇasī mahānagarī tenopasaṃkrāmad upasaṃkramya kālyam¹ eva nivāsyā pātracīvaram ādāya Vārāṇasīm mahānagarīm piṇḍāya prāvīkṣat. tasyāṃ piṇḍāya caritvā kṛtabhaktakṛtyaḥ paścādbhaktapiṇḍapātrapratikrāntaḥ, yena Rṣipatano mṛgadāvo yena ca pañcakā bhadravargīyās tenopasaṃkrāmati sma. adrākṣuḥ khalu punaḥ pañcakā bhadravargīyās tathāgataṃ dūrata evāgacchantam drṣṭvā ca kriyābandham akārṣuḥ: eṣa sa āyuṣmantah² śramaṇo Gautama āgacchati sma, śaithiliko bāhulikaḥ prahāṇavibhraṣṭaḥ. anena khalv api tayāpi tāvat pūrvikayā duṣkaracaryayā na śakitaṃ kiṃcid uttarimanuṣyadharmād alamāryajñānadarśanaviśeṣaṃ sākṣātkartuṃ. kiṃ punar etarhy audārikam³ āhāram āharan sukhallikāyogam anuyukto viharann abhavyaḥ⁴ khalv eṣa śaithiliko bāhuliko nāsyā kenacit pratyudgantavyaṃ na pratyutthātavyaṃ, na pātracīvaram pratigrahītavyaṃ⁵ nāsanam⁶ dātavyaṃ na pānīyam paribhogyaṃ na pādapratīṣṭhānam sthāpayitvātirikṭāny āsanāni vaktavyaś⁷ ca: saṃvidyanta⁸ imāny āyuṣman Gautamātirikṭāny āsanāni saced ākāṅkṣasi niṣīdeti. āyuṣmāms⁹ tv Ājñātakauṇḍinyaś¹⁰ citte nādhivāsayati sma, vācā ca na pratikṣipati sma. yathā-yathā ca bhikṣavas tathāgato yena pañcakā bhadravargīyās tenopasaṃkrāmati sma, tathā-tathā te svakasvakeṣv āsaneṣu na ramante¹¹ sma, utthātukāmā abhūvan. tadyathāpi nāma pakṣī śakunī¹² pañjaragataḥ¹³ syāt tasya ca¹⁴ pañjaragatasyādho¹³ 'gnir dagdho bhavet, so 'gnisaṃtaptas tvaritam ūrdham¹⁵ utpatitukāmo bhavet praitukāmaś¹⁶ caivam eva yathā-yathā tathāgataḥ pañcakānām bhadravargīyāṇām sakāśam upasaṃkrāmati sma, tathā-tathā pañcakā bhadravargīyā¹⁷ svakasvakeṣv āsaneṣu na ramante sma, utthātukāmābhūvan.¹⁸ tat kasmāt: na sa kaścīt sattvaḥ sattvanikāye saṃvidyate yas tathāgataṃ drṣṭvā¹⁷ āsanān na pratyuttiṣṭhet. yathā-yathā ca tathāgataḥ pañcakā¹⁹ bhadravargīyān upasaṃkrāmati sma, tathā-tathā pañcakā bhadravargīyās tathāgatasya śriyam tejaś cāśahamānā āsanebhyaḥ prakampyamānāḥ sarve kriyākāram bhittvotthāyāsanebhyaḥ²⁰ kaścīt pratyudgacchati sma, kaścīt pratyudgamyā pātracīvaram pratigrhnāti²¹ sma; kaścīd āsanam upanāmayati

1. misprinted kālpam. 2. so repetition 409.15; here text (em.) °nta, mss. mostly āyuṣmān, vv.ll. °man, °mantam. 3. for audarikam, q.v. D. 4. delete daṇḍa. 5. misprinted pratipra°. 6. v.l. for nāsanam. 7. all mss. but one, for °vyam. 8. for °taḥ, Lefm. with mss., then daṇḍa (which I transpose to before sam°); °te is of course meant. 9. mss. °man, or (one) °mams, perh. to be kept as MIndicism, §3.34, or confusion with pres. pples., cf. §18.76. 10. v.l., for Ājñāna°. 11. best mss. °ti, but °te below. 12. best mss. (§10.27), for °niḥ. 13. v.l. pañjala°. 14. best mss. om. ca. 15. D. 16. praitu- (?) for pratretu-, q.v. D. 17. no v.l. 18. most and best mss., for °kāmā abhū°. 19. most and best mss., prob. to be read for °kān; §8.92. 20. v.l. bhittvāscot°; ed. em. °tvā cot°. 21. so, n, all mss.; §2.39.

sma, kaścīti pādapratīṣṭhāpanaṃ kaścīti pādaprakṣālanodakam²¹ upasthāpayati sma, evaṃ cāvocat:¹⁷ svāgataṃ te āyusman Gautama svāgataṃ te āyusman Gautama niṣīdedaṃ āsanaṃ prajñaptaṃ. nyaṣīdat khalv api bhikṣavas tathāgataḥ prajñapta evāsane pañcakā bhadravargīyās²² tathāgatena sārddhaṃ vividhāṃ²³ saṃmodanīm²³ saṃrañjanīm²³ kathāṃ kṛtvāikānte niṣedur²⁴ ekānte niṣaṇṇās ca te pañcakā bhadravargīyās tathāgataṃ etad avocat:²⁵ viprasannāni te āyusman Gautamendriyāṇi paṇīsuḍḍhaś chavivaraṇa iti hi sarvaṃ pūrvavat.²⁶ tata^{26a} asti te āyusman Gautama kaścīd uttarimanuṣyadharmād alamāryajñāna-darśanaviśeṣaḥ sāksātkṛtaḥ. evaṃ ukte bhikṣavas tathāgataḥ pañcakān bhadravargīyān evaṃ āha: mā yūyaṃ bhikṣavas tathāgataṃ āyusmadvādena samudācariṣṭa, mā vo bhūd dīrgharātram anarthāyāhitāyāsukhāya.²⁷ amṛtaṃ mayā bhikṣavaḥ sāksātkṛto²⁸ 'mṛtagāmī ca²⁹ mārگاḥ. buddho 'ham asmi bhikṣavaḥ sarvajñaḥ sarvadarśī śītībhūto^{29a} 'nāśravaḥ . . . [*here I omit from 409.9 to 17.*]

teṣāṃ ca ehi bhikṣava³⁰ ity ukte yat kiṃcit tīrthikalingaṃ tīrthikadhvajāḥ sarvo 'sau tatkṣaṇaṃ evāntaradhāt, tricīvaraṃ pātraṃ ca prādurabhūt tadanu³¹ chinnās ca keśāḥ; tadyathāpi nāma varṣaśatopasaṃpannasya bhikṣor īryāpathaḥ saṃvṛtto 'bhūt saiva³² teṣāṃ pravrajyābhūt saivopasaṃpad bhikṣubhāvaḥ. [*A long passage follows, 409.21–416.15, omitted here.*]

22. most and best mss., for pañcakāpi 'yās te. 23. best mss. °vidhā, °danī, om. saṃra°; perh. read so, but all mss. kathāṃ. 24. all mss., for (em.) °duḥ (adding daṇḍa). 25. nearly all mss., for °can; §25.22; 3 pl. doubtless also meant above, evaṃ cāvocat. 26. refers to LV 405.7 ff. 26a. best ms., for (2 mss.) tad; others omit. 27. §42.7. 28. §6.12; here gender of the next words may be involved. 29. for (error) va; D. va (2). 29a. best mss. śīti°, perh. read so. 30. D. ehibhikṣukā. 31. best mss. atho, tad-atho. 32. best mss.; ed. with v.l. adds ca.

8

The First Sermon (Lalitavistara), Part 2

LV 416.15–418.21.

rātryāḥ paścime yāme pañcakān bhadravargīyān āmantryaitad avocat: dvāv imau bhikṣavaḥ pravrajitasyāntāv akramau;¹ yaś ca kāmeṣu kāmasukhalikāyogo hīno grāmyaḥ pāthagjaniko² nālamāryo 'narthasaṃhitaḥ³ nāyatyām brahmacaryāya na nirvide na virāgāya na nirodhāya nābhijñāya⁴ na saṃbodhaye na nirvāṇāya saṃvartate; yā⁵ ceyam amadhyamā pratipad ātmakāyaklamathānuyogo duḥkho 'narthopasaṃhito⁶ dṛṣṭadharmaduḥkhaś cāyatyām ca duḥkhavipākaḥ. etau ca bhikṣavo dvāv antāv anupagamya madhyamayaiva pratipadā tathāgato dharmam deśayati, yad uta samyagdṛṣṭiḥ samyaksaṃkalpaḥ samyagvāk samyakkarmāntaḥ samyagājīvaḥ samyagvyāyāmaḥ samyaksmṛtiḥ samyaksaṃādhir iti.

catvārīmāni bhikṣava āryasatyāni. katamāni catvāri. duḥkham duḥkhasamudayo duḥkhanirodho duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipat. tatra katamad duḥkham. jātir api duḥkham jarāpi duḥkham vyādhir api duḥkham maraṇam api apriyasamprayogo 'pi priyaviprayogo 'pi duḥkham, yad api icchan paryeṣamāṇo na labhate tad api duḥkham, saṃkṣepāt⁷ pañcopādānaskandhā duḥkham idam ucyate duḥkham. tatra katamo duḥkhasamudayo⁸ yeyam tṛṣṇā paunarbhavikī⁹ nandīrāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandiny ayam¹⁰ ucyate duḥkhasamudayaḥ. tatra katamo duḥkhanirodho¹¹ yo 'syā eva tṛṣṇāyāḥ punarbhavikyā nandīrāgasahagatāyās tatratatrābhinandinyā janikāyā nivartikāyā aśeṣo virāgo nirodho 'yam duḥkhanirodhaḥ. tatra katamā duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipat. ya eṣāryāṣṭāṅgo¹² mārgaḥ. tad yathā, samyagdṛṣṭir yāvat samyaksaṃādhir iti. iyam¹³ ucyate duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipad āryasatyam iti. imāni bhikṣavaś catvāry āryasatyāni.

iti duḥkham iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam aśruteṣu dharmeṣu¹⁴ yonisomanasikārā¹⁵ bahulīkārā¹⁵ jñānam utpannam cakṣur utpannam vidyotpannā bhūrur utpannā medhotpannā prajñotpannā ālokaḥ prādurbhūtaḥ. ayam duḥkhasamudaya iti me . . . (*as before but mss. °kārāt*). ayam duḥkhanirodha iti me bhikṣavaḥ sarvaṃ pūrvavad yāvad ālokaḥ prādurbhūtaḥ. iyam duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipad iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvavad eva peyālam yāvad ālokaḥ prādurbhūtaḥ. [*End of first 'turn', D. parivarta.*]

yat¹⁶ khalv idam duḥkham pariññeyam iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvavad eva peyā-

1. so the mss. (some akramo) corruptly indicate; so Tib. 2. mss. mostly prārth°; D. 3. best mss., for °thopasaṃ°. 4. note MIndic form! 5. v.l. ya, intending yaś; text is here disturbed. 6. no v.l.; read 'narthasaṃhito with above, n. 3, Mv, and Pali? 7. v.l. °pataḥ. 8. mss., for (em.) °yaḥ (daṇḍa). 9. v.l. punar°. 10. or, °nī ayam, for both edd. °nyāyam, without v.l. or note; ignored by Weller. 11. mss., for (em.) °dhaḥ (daṇḍa). 12. best mss., for (om. ya) eṣa evāryāṣṭāṅga-. 13. best mss., for idam. 14. Pali pubbe an-anussutesu dhammesu; cf. Mv. 15. best mss., with Mv, as abl., for °kārād, °rāt (°rāj). 16. v.l. tata(h); read tat, as in next paragraph?

laḥ¹⁷ prādurbhūtaḥ. sa khalv ayam duḥkhasamudayaḥ prahātavya iti . . . sa khalv ayam duḥkhanirodhaḥ sākṣātkartavya iti . . . sā khalv iyaṃ duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipad bhāvayitavyeti . . . (*etc., variously abbreviated*). [*End of second 'turn'.*]

tat¹⁸ khalv idaṃ duḥkhaṃ parijñātam iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam aśruteti peyālaḥ.¹⁹ sa khalv ayam duḥkhasamudayaḥ prahīṇa iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam aśruteti peyālaḥ.¹⁹ sa khalv ayam duḥkhanirodhaḥ sākṣātkṛta iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam aśruteti peyālaḥ.¹⁹ sā khalv iyaṃ duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipad bhāviteti me bhikṣavaḥ . . . (*etc. in full to*) prādurbhūtaḥ. [*End of third 'turn'.*]

iti hi bhikṣavo yāvad eva me eṣu catuṣv²⁰ āryasatyeshv evaṃ²¹ yoniso manasikurvato evaṃ triparivartaṃ dvādaśākāraṃ jñānadarśanam utpadyate na tāvad ahaṃ bhikṣavo 'nuttarāṃ²² samyaksambodhim abhisambuddho 'smi iti pratijñāsiṣaṃ,²⁰ na ca me jñānadarśanam utpadyate. yataś ca me bhikṣava eṣu catuṣv āryasatyeshv evaṃ triparivartaṃ dvādaśākāraṃ jñānadarśanam utpannam, akopyā ca me cetovimuktiḥ prajñāvimuktiś ca sākṣātkṛtā, tato 'haṃ bhikṣavo 'nuttarāṃ samyaksambodhim abhisambuddho 'smi iti pratijñāsiṣaṃ, jñānadarśanam ca²³ me udapādi kṣīṇā me jāti²⁴ uṣitaṃ brahmacarya²⁵ kṛtaṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam asmād²⁶ bhavaṃ prajānāmi.

17. so best mss.; others substitute yāvad ālokaḥ; ed. prints both readings but em. peyālaṃ. 18. v.l. (2 mss.) tataḥ; cf. n. 16. 19. so best mss. 20. see §1.46. 21. best mss.; ed. om. 22. all mss. but one °rā; perh. read so; but cf. below. 23. mss.; ed. om. ca. 24. best mss., for jātir. 25. mss. and Calc. (§8.32), or (em.) °ryaṃ. 26. most and best mss., for nāparasmād.

9

The Chain of Causation (Pratītyasamutpāda; Lalitavistara verses)

LV 418.22–420.10; immediately follows the preceding selection.

tatredam ucyate:

1. vācāya¹ brahmarutakinnaragarjitāya
aṅgaiḥ² sahasranayutebhi samudgatāya
bahukalpakoṭi³ sada⁴ satyasubhāvitāya
Kaunḍīnyam ālapati Śākyamuniḥ⁵ svayaṃbhūḥ
2. cakṣūr⁶ anityam adhruvaṃ⁷ tatha śrota ghrāṇaṃ
jihvāpi kāya mana duḥkha⁸ anātma śūnyāḥ⁹
jāḍāsvabhāva¹⁰ tṛṇakudya ivā nirihā
naivātra atma¹¹ na naro na ca jīvaṃ¹² asti
3. hetuṃ pratītya imi saṃbhuta sarvadharmā
atyanta drṣṭivigatā gagaṇaprakāśā¹³
na ca kārako 'sti tatha naiva ca vedako 'sti
na ca karma paśyati kṛtaṃ hy aśubhaṃ śubhaṃ vā
4. skandhā pratītya samudeti hi duḥkham evaṃ
saṃbhonti¹⁴ tṛṣṇasalilena vivardhamānā
mārgena dharmasamatāya vipaśyamānā¹⁵
atyantakṣiṇa kṣayadharmatayā niruddhāḥ¹⁶
5. saṃkalpakalpanitena ayoniśena¹⁷
bhavate avidya na pi saṃbhavako¹⁸ 'sya kaścit¹⁹
saṃskārahetu dadate na ca saṃkramo²⁰ 'sti
vijñānam udbhavati saṃkramaṇaṃ pratītya
6. vijñāna²¹ nāma tatha²² rūpa samutthitāsti
nāme ca rūpi samudenti ṣaḍ indriyāṇi
ṣaḍ-indriyair²³ nipatito iti sparśa uktāḥ
sparśena tatra anuvartati vedanā ca
7. yat kiṃci²⁴ vedayitu sarva sa²⁵ tṛṣṇa uktā
tṛṣṇāta sarva upajāyati duḥkhaskandhaḥ

1. instr. of vācā. 2. v.l. with Tib. for aṃśaiḥ; D. aṅga (2). 3. acc. pl. 4. (sadā.)
5. v.l. (metr.) for °ni. 6. m.c. for °ur. 7. pron. a-dhruvaṃ (so Pali). 8. m.c. for °khā.
9. most mss., for °yā. Before this word, mss. and edd. (Lefm. in parens.) add api riktasva-
bhāva. 10. jā- m.c. for ja-; -dā, §8.15. 11. §3.35. 12. Either §§6.6, 8.26; or jīva-m-,
§4.59. 13. 'Being boundless and withdrawn from (the range of human) sight, they are
like the heavens.' 14. subject, skandhā(h). 15. §37.20; 'being perceived, by the Way,
as identical (sama-tā, instr., 'as sameness') with the conditions of being—'. 16. 'Being
completely destroyed, because of the nature of destruction they are (permanently) sup-
pressed.' 17. best mss., for °sena; D. ayoniśa, saṃkalpa. 18. D. 19. mss., for kaści.
20. D. saṃskāra (1). 21. loc., §8.11. 22. so best ms. (metr.) for tatha ca. 23. §19.24.
24. mss. °cid. 25. (sā.)

upadānato²⁶ bhavati sarva bhavapravṛttiḥ²⁷
 bhavapratyayā ca samudeti hi jātir asya
 8. jātīnidāna jaravyādhidukhāni²⁸ bhonti
 upapatti²⁹ naika vividhā bhavapañjalesmi³⁰
 em³¹ eṣa sarva iti pratyayato jagasya
 na ca ātma puṅgala³² na saṃkramako 'sti kaścit³³

26. m.c. for upā°. 27. note that here -vapr- is a long syllable, but short in the next line; see Preface. 28. m.c. for °duḥkhāni. 29. n. pl. 30. so, or °smin, most mss., for (Lefm. with 1 ms.) °smiṃ. 31. v.l. (metr.) for evam. 32. mss. (v.l. °lo), for °lu. 33. mss. for kaści.

10

The Conversion of Śāriputra and Maudgalyāyana

Mahāvastu iii.56.6–67.7. Same story in Pali, AN. comm. i.155 ff., Dhṛp.comm. i.88 ff. Cf. Oldenberg, NGWGött. ph.-hist. Kl. 1912, 124 ff. The two stylistic types which O. distinguishes correspond, as he points out, on the whole to styles found in canonical and post-canonical Pali, respectively. But O.'s precise division between the two, in the text of Mv, seems to me more sharp than the facts warrant. Actually there is quite a bit of mixture in Mv. O.'s 'style B' (Pali canonical) really begins (as in Pali Vin.i.39.23 ff.; the preceding part is not in canonical Pali) not with Mv iii.60.1, as O. says, but with the appearance of Saṃjayin, iii.59.9. The introductory sentence in Mv is very close to Vin.: *tena khalu puna samayena Rājagṛhe nagare Saṃjayī . . . parivrājako pañcaśataparivāro* (see n. 32) *parivrājakārāme prativasati* = *tena kho pana samayena Saṃjāyo paribbājako Rājagahe paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim adḍhateyyehi paribbājakasatehi*. Then follows, in 59.10–19, a passage in 'style A' (Pali post-canonical), not found in Vin. Also 58.11, in the midst of an 'A' passage, clearly belongs to 'style B'. There is mixture of the two styles likewise after 63.2 (where O. makes the principal 'B' passage stop), and some parts can hardly be said to belong clearly to either 'A' or 'B'.

Rājagṛhasya ardhayojane Nālandagrāmakaṃ nāma grāmaṃ rddho ca sphīto ca samrddho ca. tatra brāhmaṇo mahāśālo ādhyo mahādhano mahābhogo prabhūtacitrasvāpateyo prabhūtheadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāro prabhūtajātarūparajataavittopakaraṇo prabhūtahastyaśvagajagavedako prabhūtheadāsīdāsakarmakarapauruṣeyo tasya dāni brāhmaṇamahāśālasya Śārī nāma brāhmaṇī bhāryā prāsādikā darśanīyā. tasya dāni Śārīye brāhmaṇīye putrā Dharmo Upadharmo Śatadharmo¹ Sahasradharmo Tiṣyo Upatiṣyo ete sapta putrāḥ ṣaṭ nivīṣṭāḥ saptamo Upatiṣyo kanīyaso anivīṣṭako² gurukule vedamantrān adhīyati. Rājagṛhasya ardhayojanena Kolitagrāmakaṃ nāma grāmaṃ rddho ca sphīto ca samrddho ca bahujaṇākīrṇo ca tatrāpi brāhmaṇamahāśālo ādhyo mahādhano mahābhogo prabhūtheadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāro prabhūtajātarūparajataavittopakaraṇo prabhūtahastyaśvagajagavedako prabhūtheadāsīdāsakarmakarapauruṣeyo Maudgalyāyanagotreṇa³ tasya Kolito nāma putro prāsādikō darśanīyo paṇḍito nipuṇo medhāvī. tatraiva gurukule vedamantrān adhīyati. tatraiva Upatiṣyo anyāni ca pañcamātrāṇi māṇavakaśātāni sarvapṛathamam⁴ Kolitena Upatiṣyeṇa ca vedamantrā adhītā anuyogo ca dinno ācāryasya ca ācāryaśuśrūṣā kṛtācāryadhano ca niryātito chattraṃ upānahā yaṣṭi kamaṇḍalūkhā śāṇaśāṭam.⁵ te dāni ubhaye saṃmodikā priyamāṇā abhīṣṭacittā.⁶ Upatiṣyo pi Nālandagrāmāto Kolitagrāmakaṃ gacchati Kolitasya darśanāye; Kolitagrāmāto pi Kolito Nālandagrāmakaṃ gacchati Upatiṣyasya

1. v.l. Śaradharmo; since only six names are given, may we guess that this, as the seventh, was found in the original before Śata°, one of the two being lost in each of the two mss.? 2. add to §22.39. 3. both mss. here, and one or both sometimes below, Mauṅga°; cf. puṃgala for pudgala, etc., §3.4; one or both mss. often read Śāliputra for Śārī°. 4. mss. sarve pr°. 5. mss. °tām or °nām. 6. ? so Senart em.; but mss. abhīkṣṇam cittā, perh. error for tīkṣṇacittā, cf. tīkṣṇabuddhiko Mv i.232.2, in a similar context; t and bh are often confused.

darśanāye. Rājagrhe samasamaṃ Giriyagrasamājaṃ nāma parvaṃ vartati pañcānāṃ Tapodaśatānāṃ.⁷ tatra dāni pañcahi Tapodaśatehi⁷ pañca udyānaśatāni sarvāṇi pañca udyānaśatāni anekehi janasaahasrehi bharitāni bhavanti darśanaśatāni vartanti saṃgītiśatāni vartanti aparāṇi ca naṭanartakaṛḷlamal-lapāṇisvarakāni dīmbaravelambakakumbhatūṇikaśatāni.⁸ te dāni brāhmaṇa-mahāśālaputro⁹ Upatiṣyo ca Kolito ca caturghotehi¹⁰ aśvarathehi yuktehi ceṭasaahasrehi saṃparivārito⁹ Giriyagrasamājaṃ prekṣakā gatā.¹¹ te dāni sattvā sakuśalamūlapuṇyā varaparītagrha¹² kṛtādhikārā purimakeṣu samyaksaṃbuddheṣu pratyekabuddhaśrāvaka-maheśākhyeṣu ca uptasatyādhikārā chinna-bandhanā bhavyotpattikā āryadharmāṇāṃ ārāgaṇāye¹³ caramabhavikāye hetu-pratyayacārikā sattvā. teṣāṃ ubhayeṣāṃ tatra Giriyagrasamājaṃ prekṣantānāṃ pauraṇena kuśalamūlena hetum upadarśitum¹⁴ Śāriputrasya taṃ janakāyaṃ drṣṭvā anityasaṃjñā utpannā imaṃ ettakaṃ janakāyaṃ abhyantarā varṣaśatasya anityatāyā sarvaṃ na bhaviṣyati. Maudgalyāyanasyāpi janakāyasya tasya hasantānāṃ hakkāraṃ ca kṣipantānāṃ dantamālāni drṣṭvā asthi-saṃjñā¹⁵ utpannā. so dāni Maudgalyāyano Śāriputraṃ paridīnamukhavarnaṃ¹⁶ drṣṭvā āha:

1. manojña tantrīsvaragītaghoṣā
tripuṣkarasphoṭikasāryamāṇāḥ¹⁷
śrūyanti¹⁸ śabdā madhurā manojñā
raṅge bhavāṃ kiṃ paridīnavaktro
2. hr̥ṣṭasya kālo na hi śocitasya
ramitasya kālo aratiṃ jahāhi
śṛṇohi saṃgītim ivāpsarāṇāṃ
hr̥ṣṭā narān yasya manuṣyanandano¹⁹

atha khalu Śāriputro māṇavo Maudgalyāyanaṃ^{19a} māṇavam etad uvāca:

3. ete viśayasamraktā viśayāś ca calācalā
bhavēṣu ca dravyeṣu ca kā ratir bālabuddhināṃ
4. acirā²⁰ . . . sarve atr̥ptā kāmālolupāḥ
vyastagātrā gamiṣyanti mṛtā bhasmaparāyaṇāḥ
5. etan²¹ me saṃjñā na rameti Maudgalyāyana me 'ratī²²
vipulā pratibhā²³ caiva bhāvitā matiyo²⁴ ratih

7. so read; D. Tapoda. 8. so read, see D. velambaka, kumbhat°.

9. mss. (§8.83), for (em.) °trā and °tā. 10. so Senart em.; mss. cātu- or catur- (to be kept?)-ghotehi or -ghātehi. 11. em. Senart; mss. matā(h). 12. perh. 'habitations of excellent safeguards', D. 2 parīta. 13. mss. (D. °na 1), for (em.) ārādha°. 14. so, or °sayitum, mss., followed by a daṇḍa (which I delete); Senart em. °darśitam; I understand, 'as they both were watching (gen. abs.) . . . in order to make clear . . .' 15. D. 16. misprinted °vaṇa. 17. D. tripuṣkara; -sārya° Senart's em., mss. āryamāṇāḥ, āryanāmā. 18. v.l. śrūyasti; §37.36. 19. so one ms.; v.l. hr̥ṣṭā narāṇsya manuṣeṇa nandano; Senart em. hr̥ṣṭā-nano asmim manuṣyanandane; hr̥ṣṭā narān acc. pl., additional object of śṛṇohi; yasya refers to Ś. himself, '(you) who have (here) a human paradise'. 19a. mss. °na-, perh. to be kept. 20. mss. (presumably = acirāt), for (em.) °ram; after this the mss. are cited as reading sunise (v.l. perhaps °sa), for which Senart em. munisā, which I do not understand. 21. mss. (v.l. etan), for (em., presumably m.c.; perhaps rightly) tan. 22. so (without avagraha, as usually) mss., for (em., unmetr.) °yana na me ratī. 23. Senart pratimā, with one ms.; the other, tho corrupt, seems to support my reading for the whole line; 'a great idea has been brought into being, a joy to the mind'. 24. one ms. (corruptly supported by the other; the form should be added to §10.119), for (em.) matiya.

6. samayo khu dharmacaraṇaṃ carituṃ narakinnarā²⁵

surāsurā sucari²⁶ pi kāmaratibhi²⁷ lolitāḥ²⁸

7. atr̥ptamanasā gatā vilayaṃ . . .²⁹

so dāni Śāriputramāṇavako taṃ Maudgalyāyanamāṇavakam āmantrayati: pravrajyā me abhipretā pravrajiṣyāmi. Maudgalyāyano āha: yaṃ bhavato iṣṭaṃ tan mamāpi iṣṭaṃ aham api pravrajiṣyāmi. Maudgalyāyano āha:

8. yā gatī bhavato iṣṭā asmākam api rocati

tvayā sārddham mṛtaṃ śreyaṃ na ca³⁰ jīvitum³¹ tvayā vinā

tena khalu puna samayena Rājagṛhe nagare Saṃjayī^{31a} nāma Vairāṭiputro parivrājako pañcaśataparivāro³² parivrājakārāme prativasati. te dāni Śāriputramaudgalyāyanamāṇavakā parivrājakārāmaṃ gatvā Saṃjayisya³³ Vairāṭikaputrasya³⁴ parivrājakasya sakāṣe parivrājakappravrajyāṃ pravrajitā. Śāriputrena saptāhapravrajitena sarvāṇi parivrājakaśāstrāṇi adhītāni Maudgalyāyanenāpy ardhamāsenā sarvāṇi parivrājakaśāstrāṇi adhītāni. te dāni āhansuḥ: nāyaṃ dharmā³⁵ nairyaṇiko tatkarasya duḥkhakṣayāya saṃvartati gacchāma pr̥thak-pr̥thak svākhyātaṃ dharmavinayaṃ paryeṣyāmaḥ³⁶ yatra duḥkhasya antakriyā pravartati. yo maṃ³⁷ prathamataraṃ svākhyātaṃ dharmavinayaṃ³⁸ tena aparasya ākhyātavyaṃ; tataḥ sahitā āryadharmavinaye pravrajiṣyāmaḥ. te dāni tāni parivrājakaśāstrāṇi saṃgītīkṛtvā³⁹ Rājagṛhaṃ praviṣṭā anyena Śāriputro parivrājako anyena Maudgalyāyano.

tena khalu punaḥ samayena Bhagavān Antarāgirismim Yaṣṭivane udyāne yathābhiraṃyaṃ viharitvā Veṇuvanaṃ anuprāpto tatraiva viharati Veṇuvane Kalandakanivāpe⁴⁰ mahatā bhikṣusaṃghena sārddham ardhatrayodaśabhir bhikṣuśataiḥ. atha khalv āyusmān Upaseno kalyasyaiva nivāsayingitvā pātra-civaram ādāya Rājagṛhanagare piṇḍāya prakrame. adrākṣīt Śāriputraḥ parivrājako āyusmantam Upasenaṃ dūrata evāgacchantam prāsādikena abhikrāntapratikrāntena ālokitavilokitena saṃmiñjitaprasāritena saṃghāṭipātra-civaradhāraṇena nāgo⁴¹ viya kāritakāraṇo antargatehi indriyehi abahirgatena mānasena sthitena dharmatāprāptena yugamātraṃ prekṣamāṇo dr̥ṣṭvā ca punaḥ atiriva mānasam prāsīde: kalyāṇā punar iyaṃ pravrajitasya iryā.⁴² yan nūnāhaṃ tasya upasaṃkrameyaṃ. atha khalu Śāriputro parivrājako yenāyusmān Upasenas tenopasaṃkramitvā āyusmatā Upasenena sārddham saṃmodaniyāṃ kathāṃ saṃmodayitvā sārāyaṇiyāṃ kathāṃ vyatisāretvā ekānte asthāsi ekāntasthitaḥ Śāriputraḥ parivrājako āyusmantam Upasenaṃ

25. this line reads differently in Senart; my reading is supported by the mss. with very few variants; the line division also differs from S. 26. ? so one ms., v.l. sucali; Senart em. sucara (hardly an improvement). 27. mss.; Senart °tibhir. 28. so Senart em.; mss. lilitāḥ, rilitāḥ. 29. Here follow what Senart prints as four lines (58.20–59.3) of verse, which contain so many difficulties and corruptions that I omit them, in despair of constituting a plausible text; in 58.20 I do not even understand what Senart means to state as the readings of the mss. 30. omit (m.c.)? 31. mss., for (em.) °taṃ. 31a. Pali Saṃjaya; with this sentence begins the part of this story found in the Vin. (i.39.23 ff.). 32. v.l. (proved right in the sequel), for (ed. with 1 ms.) pañcāśa-pari°. 33. mss. °sya; §10.78. 34. mss., for (em.) Vairāṭikā°. 35. so (or v.l. °ma) mss., §8.24, for (em.) °mo. 36. §28.28; v.l. °ṣāmaḥ. 37. §20.59; cf. note 69. 38. app. lacuna in mss. (Senart). 39. mss. °tiṃ kṛtvā; D. saṃgīti, end. 40. mss. Kalaṇḍa°, Karaṇḍa°. 41. construction forgotten; nom. for acc. 42. mss. intend iryyā, for (em.) iryā.

etad uvāca: śāstā bhagavān utāho^{42a} śrāvako. evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāriputraṃ parivrājakam etad uvāca: śrāvako haṃ āyusmaṃ. evam ukte āyusmān⁴³ Śāriputro parivrājako āyusmantam Upasenam etad uvāca: kimvādī bhavato śāstā kimākhyāyī katham punaḥ śrāvakāṇāṃ dharmam deśayati kevarūpā cāsyā śrāvakeṣu ovādānuśāsānī bahulam pravartaniyam^{43a} bhavati. evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāriputraṃ parivrājakam etad uvāca: alpaśruto haṃ asmiṃ⁴⁴ āyusmantam arthamātram kalpeyam.^{44a} evam ukte Śāriputro parivrājako āyusmantam Upasenam etad uvāca:

9. arthena mahya kāriya

kim bhoti vyañjanakam subahukam pi

arthaguruko hi vijño

arthenārtham pi cikīrṣati⁴⁵

10. vayam apy etasambhāram⁴⁶ vācāgrantham nirarthakam

agrhya⁴⁷ bahubhi⁴⁸ divasaiḥ vañcitāḥ pūrvavañcitā⁴⁹

evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāriputraṃ parivrājakam etad uvāca: pratītyasamutpannāṃ dharmāṃ khalv āyusmān⁵⁰ śāstā upādāya pratiniḥsargaṃ vijñāpeti. atha khalu Śāriputrasya parivrājakasya tatraiva pṛthivīpradeśe sthitasya virajaṃ vigatamalam dharmeṣu dharmacakṣur viśuddham. atha khalu Śāriputro parivrājako prāptadharmo prahīṇadrṣṭiḥ tīrṇakāṅkṣo vīgata-kathamkatho⁵¹ ṛjucitto mṛducitto karmaṇīyacitto nirvāṇapravaṇo nirvāṇaprāgbhāro āyusmantam Upasenam etad uvāca: kaḥiṃ āyusmaṃ Upasena⁵² śāstā viharati. evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāriputraṃ parivrājakam etad avocat: śāstā Veṇuvane Kalandakanivāpe ittham veditvāna⁵³ āyusmān Upaseno Rājagrhe nagare piṇḍāya pravicare.

Śāriputro parivrājako yena Maudgalyāyanah parivrājakas tenopasaṃkrame. adrākṣīt Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāriputraṃ parivrājakam dūrato evāgacchantam paśīśuddhena mukhavarṇena padmavarṇena prasannehi⁵⁴ ca indriyehi drṣṭvā ca punaḥ Śāriputraṃ parivrājakam etad avocat: paśīśuddho bhavato Śāriputrasya mukhavarṇo paryavadāto viprasannāni ca indriyāṇi. atha khalu te āyusmaṃ⁵⁵ Śāriputra amṛtam adhigatam amṛtagāmi⁵⁶ ca mārgo vikasitam iva padmaṃ śuddham . . .⁵⁷ vaktraṃ prasannam upaśāntāni⁵⁸ indri-

42a. mss. utā, utāhi; Senart em. uta. 43. this title seems, at this point, a slip. 43a. to pravartayati (BR s.v. 7; Pali āṇam pavatteti). 44. mss., 'in this subject', for (em.) asmi. 44a. prob. to kalpayati: 'I might cause (you, Sir) to get an idea of . . .' 45. mss. clearly intend an āryā vs; my text is a perfect āryā except that the 5th foot in the first line and the 7th in the second are amphibrachs; all readings accord with one or both mss. except that I delete two anusvāras, and except that in pāda c mss. read arthavijñe for vijño (vijñe may be right, §8.25), and in pāda d one ms. lacks pi, while the other has vi (and after it corruptly ciryati, omitting the syllable kī and with y for ṣ); vi may be an original Pktism. Senart vainly tries to make a śloka. 46. mss. (v.l. °sadbhā°; eta = etat), for (em.) api ettasam°. 47. v.l., for ed. with one ms. āgrhya. 48. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. °bhir; in this word two shorts replace a long. 49. mss. pūrvam (so Senart; unmetr.) vañcito. 50. mss. (§18.81), for (em.) °man. 51. mss. °thā, perh. correct (§8.24). 52. mss. Śāriputra. 53. mss. (v.l. °tvā; to vedayati), for (em.) vad°. 54. mss., for (em.) vipras°, perh. right (the usual term, and used just below). 55. v.l. °mān; note 50. 56. mss. (§10.19; v.l. °minī, thinking of pratipad), for (em.) °mī. 57. here Senart reads pro-vṛtasya, with 1 ms. (which however has vastraṃ for vaktraṃ!), admitting that it yields nā good sense; the other ms. has vṛttajya, which surely conceals an ep. of vaktraṃ (or prior

yāni amṛtaṃ samāptaṃ^{58a} kaccit⁵⁹ te yena te taṃ dviguṇaśubhacitraraśmijālaṃ⁶⁰ vistīrṇaṃ. evaṃ ukte Śāriputro parivrājako Maudgalyāyanam etad uvāca: amṛtaṃ me āyuṣmān⁶⁰ Maudgalyāyana⁶¹ adhigataṃ amṛtagāmī ca mārgo.

11. yo so śrūyati⁶² śāstre

puṣpam ivodumbaram⁶³ vane buddhā

utpadyanti śirighanā

utpanno lokapadyoto

evaṃ ukte Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāriputraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: kiṃvādī āyuṣmaṃ Śāriputra śāstā kimākhyāyī. evaṃ ukte Śāriputro parivrājako Maudgalyāyanam etad avocat:

12. ye dharma⁶⁴ hetuprabhavā⁶⁵

hetun teṣāṃ tathāgato āha

teṣāṃ ca yo nirodho⁶⁶

evaṃvādī mahāśramaṇaḥ⁶⁷

atha khalu Maudgalyāyanasya parivrājakasya tatraiva pṛthivīpradeśe sthitya virajaṃ vigatamalaṃ dharmeṣu dharmacakṣu viśuddhaṃ. atha khalu Maudgalyāyano parivrājako prāptadharṃ prahīnadṛṣṭiḥ tīrṇakāṅkṣo vigata-kathamkatho udagramānasacitto^{67a} mṛducitto karmanīyacitto nirvāṇanimno nirvāṇapravaṇo nirvāṇaprāgbhāro. atha khalu Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāriputraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: kaḥiṃ āyuṣmaṃ Śāriputra śāstā viharati. evaṃ ukte Śāriputro parivrājako Maudgalyāyanam parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: eṣa āyuṣmaṃ śāstā Veṇuvane viharati Kalandakanivāpe mahatā bhikṣusaṃghena sārddham ardhatrayodaśabhir bhikṣuśataiḥ gacchāma Saṃjayim āmantretvā śāstāraṃ⁶⁸ Veṇuvane bhagavato santike brahmacaryaṃ carīṣyāmaḥ. evaṃ ukte Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāriputraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad uvāca: gaccha āyuṣmaṃ Śāriputra ito Veṇuvanaṃ kiṃ maṃ⁶⁹ Saṃjayinā kudṛṣṭinā dṛṣṭena. Śāriputro tam āha: na hi āyuṣmaṃ Maudgalyāyana so pi asmākaṃ Saṃjayi^{69a} bahukaro⁷⁰ yaṃ āgamyā vayaṃ gṛhāto bhiniṣkrāntā.

te dāni parivrājakārāmaṃ⁷¹ gatvā Saṃjayim āmantreti.⁷² gacchāma Bhagavati mahāśramaṇe brahmacaryaṃ carīṣyāmaḥ. evaṃ ukte Saṃjayi^{72a} parivrājako Śāriputramaudgalyāyanāṃ parivrājakān etad uvāca: mā bhavanto śramaṇasya Gautamasya brahmacaryaṃ caratha. imāni mama pañca parivrājakaśatāni teṣāṃ bhavanto ardhaparihārā.⁷³ te āhaṃsuḥ: na hi gacchāma vayaṃ

part of a cpd. with it, or possibly a noun parallel to it). 58. ? so Senart em. (good sense, but suspiciously remote), for mss. upagatāni. 58a. mss. amṛtara-samāptaṃ (daṇḍa); em. Senart. 59. my em., for mss. kaṃcin, kecin; Senart em. kvacit. 60. Senart em., for mss. viguṇaśubhacitta°. 61. Senart with v.l. Mahā-M°. 62. so 1 ms., v.l. śru°; Senart em. śruyyati. 63. mss., for (em.) iva ud°; prob. intends (iv') od° (D.). 64. the vs = Pali Vin. i.40.28-29; ed. with mss. dharmā (v.l. °mo, preceded by yo; Pali also dhammā), unmetr. 65. ed. with mss. °bhāvā (v.l. °vo; unmetr.); Pali °bhavā. 66. ed. with mss. °dha, unmetr. 67. mss. mahāśr° (possible, §3.34; Pali mahāśramaṇo). 67a. mss. °manasaṃ-citto (v.l. -cinto); em. Senart. 68. mss. śāstā, °trā; em. Senart. 69. mss. māṃ; em. Senart; §20.59; cf. note 37. 69a. mss., for (em.) °yī; before this, mss. yuṣmākaṃ, em. Senart. 70. mss. (D.), for (em.) bahūpakaro. 71. so Senart em.; mss. °kā kāmā, or °ka-Śāliputraṃ kāmā. 72. mss. (§25.10), for (em.) °trenti. 72a. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. °yī. 73. em. Senart (D. parihāra), for mss. arddha (acc. sg. ? §8.32) pariharet (2 pl. subject? cf. §25.12) or °hara (read °haratha ?).

Bhagavati mahāśramaṇe brahmacaryaṃ carīṣyāmaḥ. svākhyātā⁷⁴ Bhagavatā dharmavinayo vivṛtodayo chinne⁷⁵ pilotikā alam arthikasya⁷⁶ aprasādena. te dāni Saṃjayim āmantretvā parivrājakārāmāto yena Veṇuvanan tena praṇatā tāni pi pañca parivrājakaśatāni Śāriputramaudgalyāyanehi parivrājakehi sārddham gacchanti. Saṃjayī Śāriputra⁷⁷ āha: ekaṃ va⁷⁸ dāni duve hi⁷⁹ trīṇi vā atha vā catvāri atha sarve pañca śatā Upatiṣyo ādāya prakramati.

Bhagavāṃ Veṇuvane bhikṣuṇāṃ āmantrayati: prajñapetha bhikṣavaḥ āsanāni ete Śāriputramaudgalyāyanā parivrājakā pañcaśataparivārā āgacchanti tathāgatasyāntike brahmacaryaṃ caritum, yo me bhaviṣyati śrāvākāṇāṃ agrayugo bhadrayugo eko agro mahāprajñānāṃ aparō agro maharddhikānāṃ. adrākṣic Chāriputro parivrājako Bhagavantam dūrato evāgacchato⁸⁰ Veṇuvane mahatīye pariśāye puraskṛtaḥ parivṛto dharman deśayantam, ādau kalyāṇam madhye kalyāṇam paryavasāne kalyāṇam svartham suvyañjanam kevalam⁸¹ paripūrṇam parisuddham paryavadātam brahmacaryaṃ saṃprakāśayitum,⁸² dvātriṃśatihi mahāpuruṣalakṣaṇehi samanvāgatam aśītihi⁸³ anuvyañjanehi upaśobhitaśarīram aṣṭādaśehi āvenikehi buddhadharmehi samanvāgatam daśahi tathāgatabalehi balavāñ caturhi⁸⁴ vaiśāradyehi viśārado⁸⁵ śāntendriyo śāntamānaso uttamadamaśamathapāramitāprāpto⁸⁶ nāgo yathā kāritakāraṇo antargatehi indriyehi abahirgatena mānasena susthiteṇa dharmatāprāptena ṛjunā yugamātram prekṣamāṇaḥ gupto nāgo jīhendriyo hradam iva accho anāvilo viprasanno ratanayūpam iva abhyudgato suvarṇabimbam iva bhāsamānam tejorāśim iva śriyā jvalamānam dvitīyaṃ ādityam iva udayantam asecanakam apratikūlam darśanāye; mukto muktaparivāro dānto dāntaparivāro tīrṇo tīrṇaparivāro pāragato pāragataparivāro sthalagato sthalagataparivāro kṣemaprāpto kṣemaprāptaparivāraḥ śramaṇo śramaṇaparivāraḥ bāhitapāpo bāhitapāpaparivāro brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇaparivāraḥ śrotriyo śrotriyaparivāraḥ snātako snātakaparivāraḥ bāhitapāpadharmo bāhitapāpadharmaparivāraḥ.

atha khalu Śāriputramaudgalyāyanā parivrājakā pañcaśataparivārā yena Bhagavāṃs tenopasaṃkramitvā Bhagavataḥ pāḍau śirasā vanditvā ekānte asthāsuḥ.⁸⁷ ekamante sthito Śāriputro parivrājako Bhagavantam etad avocat:

13. uṣitāṃ⁸⁸ sāgarasalile

uṣitāṃ⁸⁸ girigahanakānanavaneṣu

anadarśanāt⁸⁹ tava⁹⁰ mune

uṣitā sma ciraṃ kutīrtheṣu

74. mss. (§8.24), for (em.) °to. 75. mss. (§8.80), for (em.) °nā. 76. D. (2). 77. mss. (loc., 'with reference to'), for (em.) °tram. 78. so (= eva; v.l. ca) 1 ms., for (em.) na. 79. so, duve hi, 1 ms. (v.l. te hi ive), for (em.) tehi duve vā; S. investigates, and gradually finds the truth: '(is it) one (hundred) only, now? evidently (hi) it's two! or three! or rather four! or all five hundred, that U. is departing with!' 80. so v.l. (§18.33), for ed. with v.l. °ccchantam; it was, of course, Ś. who was arriving, attended by the 500 monks. 81. mss., for (em.) kevala- (cpd. with pari°; so usually in corresp. formula in Pali, but kevalam as separate word e.g. LV 3.8, with no v.l.). 82. mss., for (em.) °yantam. 83. v.l. for °tihi (misprinted āśī°). 84. v.l. catuhi. 85. v.l. °dam; but just before both mss. have balavāñ, and shortly after this both agree on noms.; the author has forgotten the construction. 86. Senart em. damatha for dama; but -damaśamatha- occurs Mv ii.157.5 (Four Sights, Mv, near end). 87. so, or asthāsuḥ, mss.; Senart em. °nsuḥ. 88. mss. (§8.85), for (em.) °tam. 89. my conjecture (see D. s.v. an-a-), for ed. with mss. (unmetr.) adarś°; preferable to ādarś° (m.c. for a-). 90. mss., for (em.) tuhyam,

14. kumārgā nivṛttā⁹¹ pathe te⁹² prasannā
 mahāsārthavāhā⁹³ pratīrṇā⁹⁴
 ta⁹⁵ saṃsārakāntāram uttīrya dhīrāḥ
 viraktā na rajyanti bhūyaḥ

atha khalu Śāriputramaudgalyāyanā parivrājakā Bhagavantam etad uvāca:
 pravrajētu mām Bhagavān upasāmpādetu mām sugato. atha khalu Bhagavaṃ⁹⁶
 Śāriputramaudgalyāyanapramukhām pañca parivrājakaśatām ehibhikṣukāye
 ābhāṣe: etha bhikṣavaḥ caratha tathāgate brahmacaryaṃ. teṣāṃ dāni Bhaga-
 vatā ehibhikṣukāye ābhāṣtānām yaṃ kimci parivrājakalingaṃ parivrājaka-
 guptiṃ⁹⁷ parivrājakadhvajam parivrājakakalpaṃ, sarveṣāṃ samantarahitaṃ
 tricīvarā sānam⁹⁸ prādurbhavensuh⁹⁹ sumbhakā ca pātrā prakṛtisvabhāvasaṃ-
 sthitakā ca keśā iryāpatho¹⁰⁰ sānam saṃsthihe sayyathāpi nāma varṣaśato-
 pasāṃpannānām bhikṣūṇām. eṣa āyusmantānām Śāriputramaudgalyāyana-
 pramukhānām pañcānām parivrājakaśatānām¹⁰¹ pravrajyā upasāmpadā bhik-
 ṣubhāvo.

atha khalv āyusmām Śāriputro Bhagavantam etad uvāca: kiṃ bhagavāṃ¹⁰²
 prajñapento prajñapeti kiṃ tiṣṭhamānaṃ tiṣṭhati¹⁰³ kiṃ vibhajyamānaṃ
 bhajjati¹⁰⁴ kiṃ paṭisaṃdhentaṃ paṭisaṃdheti. evam ukte Bhagavān āyus-
 mantam Śāriputram etad avocat: catvāro Śāriputra dhātavo^{104a} prajñapento¹⁰⁵
 prajñapemi¹⁰⁶ catvāro dhātavaḥ tiṣṭhamānāvo¹⁰⁷ tiṣṭhanti catvāri dhātavo
 bhajyamāniyo¹⁰⁸ bhajyanti catvāro dhātavo^{108a} paṭisaṃdhento¹⁰⁹ paṭisaṃdheti.
 evam ukte āyusmām Śāriputro Bhagavantam etad avocat: kiṃpratyayā¹¹⁰
 Bhagavaṃ tiṣṭhati kiṃpratyayā bhajyati kiṃpratyayā pratisandheti¹¹¹ kiṃ-
 pratyayā na pratisandheti. evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad
 avocat: kiṃpratyayā Śāriputra jāyatīti¹¹² avidyāpratyayā tṛṣṇāpratyayā karma-
 pratyayā idampratyayā Śāriputra jāyati. kiṃpratyayā Śāriputra tiṣṭhati.
 āyuhkarmapratyayā āhārapratyayā¹¹³ Śāriputra tiṣṭhati. kiṃpratyayā Śāriputra
 bhajyatīti. āyurkṣayā karmakṣayā āhāropacchedā¹¹⁴ idampratyayā Śāriputra
 bhajyati. kiṃpratyayā Śāriputra pratisandheti. avidyāye aprahīnatvāt tṛṣṇāye
 vaśīkṛtatvāt karmaṃ cāśya bhavati pakvaṃ¹¹⁵ asti idampratyayā

which leaves the meter impossible. 91. em. Senart, for mss. °ga-nivṛtte (or °tta); nivṛtte is possible (§8.80). This vs seems to be an ardhasama relative of Bhujamgaprāyāta, ISt. 8.380, which makes all four pādas alike by adding to each line another — —. 92. em. Senart, for mss. yathe (v.l. yathā) tava (this may be correct, two shorts replacing a long). 93. my em., m.c. for ed. with mss. °ha. 94. so Senart em., for mss. °rṇṇo or prakīrṇṇe; °rṇṇo or °rṇṇe are possible (§§8.80, 83). 95. ? §8.34; Senart tam (unmetr.); at least one ms. omits the word; a short syllable is required. 96. mss. (§18.76), for (em.) °vām. 97. so, or °tiḥ, mss., for (em.) °tam; D. gupti. 98. §21.45; here mss. sanam, below sā°. 99. v.l. °vetsuh. 100. mss. (D.; §3.38), for (em.) īr°. 101. v.l. pañcānām (om. pari°); ed. em. pañca-śatānām. 102. mss., for (em.) °vam; D. prajñapayati (1). 103. mss. omit, em. Senart. 104. §2.8; v.l. bhajyati. 104a. v.l. for °vaḥ; D. dhātu (1a). 105. mss., for (em.) °ntā. 106. v.l., for (em.) °penti (1 ms. °peti). 107. §9.93. 108. §11.3. 108a. dhā° om. in ed. (and mss.?). 109. mss., here n. pl., for (em.) °ntā. 110. D.; n. pl., or possibly sg. (indefinite, 'one'), not abl. with Senart. 111. Senart sandheti, om. prati (by error or misprint? no note); if mss. read so, em. seems necessary. 112. so Senart em., for mss. °trā (possible, §8.27) jātīti (v.l. jānīti), which could also stand, as n. sg. of jāti plus iti; but perhaps the following jāyati justifies the em. 113. mss. ākāra°; em. Senart. 114. mss. °da; em. Senart. 115. mss. pakṣam or °ṣaḥ; em. Senart.

Śāriputra pratisaṃdheti. kiṃpratyayā Śāriputra na pratisaṃdhetīti. avidyāye prahīnatvāt tṛṣṇāye vyantikṛtatvāt karmaṇ cāsyā¹¹⁶ bhavati pakvaṃ¹¹⁶ nāsti idaṃpratyayā Śāriputra na pratisaṃdheti. cakṣuś ca Śāriputra ādhyātmikam āyatanam aparibhinnaṃ bhavati rūpo ca bāhiraṃ āyatanam cakṣuṣaḥ ābhāsam¹¹⁷ āgataṃ bhavati; manāpāsecanasamutthānakā¹¹⁸ tasya tato-nidānam¹¹⁹ utpadyati prītisukhasaumanasyaṃ indriyāṇi ca prīṇayati. ye pi Śāriputra dharmā pratītya utpadyante¹²⁰ prītisukhasaumanasyaṃ indriyāṇi ca prīṇayanti, te pi Śāriputra dharmā jātā bhūtā saṃskṛtā cetasikā¹²¹ pratītya samutpannā naivātmā naivātmanīyā śūnyā ātmena vā ātmanīyena vā. atha evaṃ anyatra karma caiva karmavipākam ca hetuṃ caiva hetusamutpannā ca dharmā evaṃ śrotaṃ¹²² ghrāṇam jihvā kāyo manaś ca Śāriputra ādhyātmikam āyatanam aparibhinnaṃ bhavati dharmā¹²³ ca bāhiraṃ āyatanam manasya ābhāsam āgatā bhavanti, manāpāsecanasamutthānakā¹²⁴ tasya tato-nidānam utpadyati prītisaumanasyaṃ¹²⁵ indriyāṇi ca prīṇayati. ye Śāriputra dharmā pratītya utpadyanti¹²⁶ prītisukhasaumanasyaṃ indriyāṇi ca prīṇayanti, te Śāriputra dharmā jātā bhūtā saṃskṛtā cetasikā¹²⁷ pratītya samutpannā naivātmā naivātmanīyā śūnyā ātmena vā ātmanīyena vā. atha evaṃ anyatra karmaṃ caiva karmavipākam ca hetuś caiva hetusamutpannā ca dharmāḥ.

idaṃ avocad Bhagavān imasmiṃ punar vyākaraṇe bhāṣyamāṇe sarveṣāṃ Śāriputramaudgalyāyanapramukhānāṃ bhikṣuśatānāṃ anupādāyāśravebhyaś cittāni vimuktāni. āyuṣmāṃś ca Mahāmaudgalyāyano saptāhopasaṃpanno rddhibalatāṃ rddhivaśitāṃ ca anuprāpūṇe catvāri ca pratisaṃvidāni sākṣīkare¹²⁸ ittham etaṃ śrūyati Dīrghanakhasya parivrājakasya sūtram kṛtvā tasya Bhagavato vyākaraṇe bhāṣyamāṇe Dīrghanakhasya parivrājakasya tatraiva pṛthivīpradeśe sthitasya virajaṃ vigatamalam dharmeṣu dharmacakṣur viśuddham, ṣaṣṭīnāṃ bhikṣūnāṃ anupādāśravebhyaś cittāni vimuktāni.¹²⁸ āyuṣmāṃ ca Śāriputro ardhamāsaṃ pravrajito ardhamāsopasaṃpanno abhi-jñāvaśitāṃ prajñāpāramitāṃ ca anuprāpūṇe catvāri ca pratisaṃvidāni sākṣīkare. āyuṣmāṃ ca Maudgalyāyano acirappravrajito aciropasaṃpanno tisro vidyā sākṣīkare. divyaṃ cakṣuḥ pūrvanivāsaṃ āśravakṣayaṃ ittham etaṃ śrūyati;¹²⁹ Dīrghanakhasya parivrājakasya sūtram kartavyam.

116. mss. (v.l. karma cā°), correctly

(‘if action occurs for him, it does not ripen’, i.e. even if he acts, he is not bound); Senart em. karmaṃ nāsyā. 117. D. 118. so, or °nikā, mss. (D. samut°), for (em.) °nakam. 119. mss. niryātaṃ (q.v., D. 1) or niyatim; em. Senart, with mss. below; D. nidāna 1. 120. mss., for (em.) utpādayante. 121. mss. vedayito (Senart °tā) or veṭayitā, see D. and n. 127. 122. mss. (D.; v.l. °tuṃ), for (em.) śrotaṃ. 123. here in sense 2 of D (object of manas; the statement is abbreviated, omitting the objects of the other four organs). 124. em. as above, n. 118; mss. here corrupt. 125. prob. read prītisukha-saum°. 126. mss., for (em.) utpādayanti. 127. mss. °sitā or °yitā; ed. em. vedayitā; see n. 121. 128. between these points the mss. present this passage, which Senart omits, containing part of a (to me unknown) version of the ‘sūtra of the mendicant Dīrghanakha’ (q.v., D.); it resembles the end of the Pali version of the corresponding sūtra, MN i.501.6 ff. Cf. below. 129. sc., in the sūtra cited above, and again in the next sentence; the words before ittham begin another quotation from it, to be recited here.

11

Death of the Buddha

Mahāparinirvāṇasūtra 41.1–18; Pali correspondent DN ii.154.1–156.34; the section on the four holy places occurs earlier in Pali, 140.17–141.11; Pali 154.17–22 contains instructions for dealing with the evil monk Channa, corresponding to an earlier passage of MPS, 29.13–15, on the monk Chanda. In the text here printed, I follow Waldschmidt (abbreviated W.) in enclosing in parentheses matter not found in his fragmentary mss. and supplied by him, on the basis of the Tibetan translation, largely supplemented by parallel BHS passages; that the suppletions are approximately correct seems certain. W. has Sanskritized the saṃdhi throughout; I have restored that of the mss. without note or comment. I have also followed the mss. in punctuation, or rather general lack of it; W. puts in many daṇḍas, with much justification, in view of the usual carelessness of most mss. in this regard. Grammatically, the text of MPS is more Sanskritized than many BHS texts, yet the mss. show not a few proofs (aside from saṃdhi and vocabulary) that it is BHS. Unfortunately W. has removed many of them in his edition; but in this particular selection the only case is āmantrayati, twice emended to °te (note 6).

syā(t kha)l(u yu)ṣ(m)ākam bhikṣavo mamātyayāt parinirvṛto 'smākam śāst(ā) n(ā)sty etarhy asmākam (śāstā) niḥsaraṇa(m) vā na khalv evaṃ draṣṭavyam yo vo mayānvardhamāsam p(r)ā(t)i(mokṣa uddeśitaḥ sa vo 'dyāgr)eṇa śās(t)ā sa ca v(o niḥsaraṇam. yāni bhikṣavaḥ kṣudrānuḥkṣudrāṇ)i (śi)kṣāpadā(ni tāni kālena saṃghaḥ samagrībhūtaḥ samuddharatu tat sukhasparśavihāratā-yai¹) saṃvartate. tasmā(t tarhi) cādyāgre(ṇa) navatara(keṇa) bhikṣuṇā vṛddhatarako (bhik)ṣu(r na nāmavādena na gotravā)de(na samudāca)ritavya anyatra bhadant(eti²) vā āyusmad vā tena ca vṛddhatarakeṇa bhikṣuṇā navatarako bhikṣur upasthāpayitavyaḥ upalādayitavyaḥ p(ā)tr(e)ṇa cīvareṇa śikyena (sarake)ṇa kāyabandhanena (p)r(akara)ṇikayā paripṛcchanikayā udd(e)ś(ena yogena) manasikāreṇa.

catvāra ime bhi(k)ṣ(avaḥ) pṛ(thivīp)r(adeśā śrāddhasya kulaputrasya kula-duhitur vā yāvajjīvam anusmaraṇīyā bhavanti katame catvā)raḥ iha Bhagavām jātaḥ³ iha Bha(gavān anuttarām samyaksambodhim abhisambuddha iha Bhagavatā triparivartam dvādaśākāram dhārmīyam dharmacakram) pravartitam iha Bhagavān anupadhiśeṣe nirvā(ṇadhātau parinirvṛtaḥ. āgamiṣyanti bhikṣavo mamātyayāc caityapariśrakāś caityavandakās ta evaṃ va)kṣ(ya)nti: iha Bhagav(ā)m (jātaḥ iha Bhagavān anuttarām samyaksambodhim abhisambuddhaḥ iha Bhagavatā triparivartam dvādaśākāram dhārmīyam dharmacakram pravartitam iha Bhagavān anupadhiśeṣe nirvāṇadhātau parinirvṛ)taḥ atrāntarā ye kecit prasannacittā mamāntike kālam kariṣyanti te sarve⁴ svargopagā ye (kecit sopadhiśeṣāḥ).

1. W. °hārāya, but cf. his note; °ra-tā seems to be the regular term. 2. ? so W.; ms. bhadanta, then lacuna of one syllable; I suspect the restoration because it is inconsistent with the parallel āyusmad (without iti) vā. 3. so one ms.; v.l. jāta. 4. parallel below (see next note) transposes sarve te.

apar(aṃ) catvāraḥ pṛthivīpradeśā śrāddhasya kulaputrasy(a ku)laduhitur
vā yāvajjīvam abhigamanīyā bhavanti katame catvāra iha (etc.)⁵

tatra Bhagavāṃ bhikṣūn āman(t)rayati⁶ pṛcchata bhikṣavo mā vidhārayata⁷
yasya syāt kāṅkṣā vā vimatir vā buddhe vā dharme vā saṃghe vā duḥkhe vā
samudaye vā nirodhe vā mārgē vā sa praśnenāhaṃ vyākaraṇena. syāt khalu
yuṣmākam evaṃ kathaṃ vayaṃ śāstāram āsādyāsādyā pratimantrayīṣyāmo
na khalv evaṃ draṣṭavyaṃ bhik(ṣu)r (bh)ikṣo(r āroca)yatā(m) sahāyakaḥ
sahāyakasya sa praśnenāhaṃ vyākaraṇena. athāyuṣmān Ānando Bhagavantam
idam avocat yathā khalv ahaṃ bhadanta Bh(agavato bhāṣitasyārtha)m (ā)j-
(ān)āmi nāsti kaścīd asyāṃ pariṣadi ekabhikṣur api yasya syāt kāṅkṣā vā vima-
tir vā pūrvavad yāvaṃ⁸ mārgē vā sādhu sādhv Ānanda prasādena tvam evaṃ
vadasi ta(thāgatasya tv an)uttare jñānadarśanam pravartate: yāvantaḥ khalu
bhikṣava asyāṃ pariṣadi saṃniṣaṇṇās saṃnipatitā nāsti kaścīd atra ekabhikṣur
api y(asya) syāt kāṅkṣā vā vimatir vā pūrvavad yāvaṃ⁸ mārgē vā api tu kara-
ṇīyam etat tathāgatena yathāpi tat⁹ paścimāṃ janatām anukampamānaḥ.¹⁰

atha Bhagav(ān svakāyād¹¹ uttarāsaṅgam ekān)te vivṛtya bhikṣūn āman-
trayati⁶ avalokayata bhikṣavas tathāgatasya kāyaṃ vyavalokayata bhikṣavas
tathāgatasya kāyaṃ tat kasmād dhetor durlabhadarśanā y(asmāt tathāgatā)
arhantaḥ samyaksambuddhās tadyathā udumbare puṣpaṃ. aṅga bhikṣavas
tūṣṇīm bhavata vyayadharmāḥ sarvasaṃskārā iyaṃ tatra tathāgatasya paścimā
(vācā).

(tad) uktvā Bhagavāṃ prathamam dhyānam samāpannaḥ prathamād
dhyānād vyutth(āya dvitīyam dhyānam samāpannaḥ dvitīyād dhyānād
vyutthāya tṛtīyam dhyānam samāpannaḥ tṛtīyād dhyānād vyutthāya catur-
tham dhyānam samāpannaḥ caturthād dhyānād vyutthāyākāśānantyāyatanam
sam)āpannaḥ ā(kāśānantyāyatanād vyutthāya vijñānānantyāyatanam samā-
pannaḥ vijñānānantyāyatanād vyutthāyākīñcanyāyatanam) samāpann(aḥ ā)-
k(i)ñcanyāyatan(ād vyutthāya naivasam)jñ(ā)nāsa(m)jñ(āyatanam samāpan-
naḥ naivasam)jñānāsam)jñāyatanād vyutthāya sam)jñāve)dayitanirodha(m) s(a-
māpannaḥ.)

(a)thāyuṣmān (Ānanda ā)yuṣmant(am Aniruddham idam avocat parinirvṛta
āyuṣmann Aniruddha Bhagavān naivam āyuṣmann Ānanda sam)jñāvedayita-
nirodham sa)māpan(no buddho bhagavān saṃmukham ma āyuṣmann Anirud-
dha^{11a} Bhagavato 'ntikāc chrutaṃ saṃmukham udgrhītaṃ caturtham dhyānam

5. repetition, as above, except as in n. 4; lacunae above are largely filled from this place, confirming Tib. 6. so mss., here and regularly; W. always em. °te. 7. BR s.v. dhar with vi, 2; Tib. dgag pa, 'stop (trans.), hinder'. 8. another ms. seems to have repeated the phrase in full. 9. D. yathāpi (1). 10. 'showing compassion to people of later times' (W., *Ueberlieferung vom Lebensende des Buddha*, 246 f. and n. 57). 11. so Tib.; in at least one of the two mss. the lacuna is too short to have contained this word. The probable original significance of this action, and of the Buddha's last words (which are paralleled, but unmotivated, in Pali), was, in my opinion, successfully made clear by W. (see reference in his note); Buddha reveals his own body, with its signs of old age, to impress on the monks the transitoriness of all conditioned states. It is true that this is not clearly stated in any version; after the Buddha had become a supernatural being to his followers, the original motivation became repugnant, and was replaced by a reference to the rare chance of beholding a Buddha; this seems to me (with W.) clearly secondary. 11a. so clearly Tib.; and Chin. makes Ānanda the speaker of this sentence, which is not in

samāpya cakṣuṣmanta āniñjyāṃ¹² śāntiṃ samāpannā buddhā Bhagavantaḥ pa)r(i)n(i)rvānti.

atha Bhagav(ān saṃjñāvedayitanirodhād vyutthāya naivasamjñānāsamjñāyatanam samāpannaḥ naiva)sa(m)jñ(ā)n(āsamj)ñ(āyatanād vyutthāyākiñcanyāyatanam samāpannaḥ ākiñcanyāyatanād vyutthāya vijñānānantyāyatanam samāpannaḥ vijñānānanty)āyatanād vyutth(āyākāśānantyāyatanam samāpannaḥ ākāśānantyāyatanād vyutthāya caturtham dhyānam samāpannaḥ caturthād dhyānād vyutthāya tṛtīyam dhyā)nam samā(pannaḥ tṛtīyād dhyānād vyutthāya dvitīyam dhyānam samāpannaḥ dvitīyād dhyānād vyutthāya prathamam dhyānam samāpannaḥ prathamād dhyānād vyutthāya dvitīyam dhyānam samāpannaḥ d)v(i)t(i)yā(d) dhy(ā)n(ād vyutthāya tṛtīyam dhyānam samāpannaḥ tṛtīyād dhyānād vyutthāya caturtham dhyānam samāpannaḥ caturtham dhyānam samāpya cakṣuṣmān āniñjyāṃ¹² śāntiṃ) samāpanno bud-(dh)o (Bhagavān parinirvṛtaḥ).

the Pali. 12. read so, or āniñjyāṃ with Av ii.199.5, for W. āniñjyāṃ; the form is an adj. with śāntiṃ.

12

Edifying Stanzas from the Udānavarga

See §§1.42, 43. A = Chakravarti's oldest and best (fragmentary) ms.; B = any of his later (also fragmentary) mss.; Ch. = Chakravarti; P = Pali versions of the stanzas (references in Ch.). All mss. seem to be from Central Asia. Text follows A, except as noted, when it exists; lacunae in A are indicated by parentheses, which follow B unless the contrary is stated. Otherwise B's readings are cited only sporadically.

iv.1 (apramādo)'mṛtapadaṃ pramādo¹ mṛtyun(aḥ) padaṃ
apramattā na mriyante ye pra(mattā yathā mṛtāḥ²)

1. A °da. 2. ? so P (matā); B sadā for yathā; Dutreuil yadha.

iv.18 evaṃ dharmād apakramya adharmam anuvartiya¹
bālo mṛtyuvaśaṃ² prāpta³ ak(ṣacchinno va dhyāyate⁴)

1. A °yah; B °vartya ca; P anuvattiya. 2. B, P -mukhaṃ for -vaśaṃ. 3. so A, B; P patto. 4. P (SN) akkhacchinno va jhāyati; B chinnākṣa iva śocate (P Miln. 67.2 also socati; but in iv.17 A dhyāyate, like P jhāyati, against B śocate).

vii.5 kāyena kuśalaṃ kuryād (vacasā kuśalaṃ) bahum¹
manasā kuśalaṃ kuryād apramāṇaṃ niropadhim²

1. A bahūṃ (§12.30, end); B bahu. 2. B niraup°; D.

vii.6 kāyena kuśalaṃ kṛtvā vācā hi atha (mānasā¹)
(iha cātha) paratraṃ ca² sukhaṃ so adhigacchati

1. so I would venture to read (m.c. for manasā); see §3.11; Ch. suggests cetasā, but manas is the regular word in this connection, and B's altered reading, vacasā manasāpi ca, supports it. The vs is unknown elsewhere. 2. B paratrāsau; D.

vii.7 kāye(na saṃvaraḥ sādhu) sādhu vācā hi¹ saṃvaraḥ
manasā saṃvaraḥ sādhu sādhu sarvatra saṃvaraḥ
sarvatra saṃvṛto bhikṣuḥ (sarvaduḥkhā pramucyate)

1. B ca; even A here has Sanskritized and patched the meter, independently of B, be it noted; both go back to P vācāya.

vii.10 ahinsakā vai munayo nityaṃ vācāya saṃvṛtaḥ¹
te yānti acyutasthānaṃ² yatra gatvā na śo(cati)

1. cf. §8.83, but perhaps read °tāḥ; B vācā susaṃvṛtāḥ. 2. B acyutaṃ sth°.

vii.12 vācānurakṣī manasā susaṃvṛtaḥ
kāyena cā ākuśalaṃ¹ na kuryāt
etais² trayam³ karmaṇa(ṃ viśodhayed⁴
ārādhaye)n mārgam ṛṣipraveditaṃ⁵

1. m.c., §§3.6, 11, for A ca (co also possible) aku°; P ca akus°; B caivāku° (patchword). 2. A etes; B etam; P ete (perhaps read so? but instr. seems possible). 3. B śubhaṃ; P tayo. 4. B °yen n-; P visodhaye. 5. so B; A °vediti.

viii.1 abhūtavādī¹ narakām² upaiti
 yaś cāpi kṛtvā na karoti āha
 ubhāv ato³ pretya samau bhavanti
 nihīna(karmā⁴ manujā paratra)

1. cf. §10.32; here a masc. in-stem; B °dī. 2. = °kān (so B); §8.90. 3. A atau (Ch. 'lire etau', unmetr.); B ubhau hi tau; P ubho pi te; both these, and the ms. reading of A, seem to be secondary attractions to the adjoining dual forms. 4. B vihinadharmā; P nihīnakammā.

viii.2 (puruṣa)sya hi jātasya kuṭhārī¹ jāyate mukhe
 yā(ya chindati)² ātmānaṃ vācā durbhāṣitaṃ (vadan³)

1. A °ri (metr. bad). 2. so P; B tayā chinatti (hātmānaṃ). 3. P bhaṇaṃ.

viii.12 tām eva vācaṃ bhāṣeya¹ yāyātmānaṃ na tāpayet
 parañ² ca na vihinseya¹ sā vai vācā su(bhāṣitā³)

1. B °eta. 2. B parāṃś. 3. B (one ms.) vāk sādhu bhā°.

x.5 śraddhāya tarate oghaṃ apramādena āṇavaṃ¹
 vīryeṇa duḥkha(m atyeti² prajñāya³ pariśudhyate)

1. D.; B cārṇ°. 2. P dukkham acceti; B tyajate duḥkhaṃ. 3. B prajñayā; P paññāya.

x.15 dhīraṃ tu (?) prājñāṃ¹ seveyā² hradāṃ vā udakārthikaḥ³
 acchodakaṃ viprasannaṃ śītibhūtaṃ⁴ anāvilāṃ

1. so B; A prajñāṃ. 2. B °eta. 3. B yadvaj jalārthikaḥ. 4. or śīti°; A śītirbh°; D.

xi.1 chindhi srotaḥ parākrāmya¹ kāmāṃ praṇuda brāhmaṇa
 nāprahāya² muniḥ kāmān ekatvam adhigacchati

1. so both A and B; §35.12. 2. so B; A napprahāya = Pali nappahāya (and perh. to be kept; §§4.21, 22).

xi.3 (yat ki)ñcic chithilāṃ¹ karmaṃ saṃkiliṣṭā¹ va² yat³ tapaḥ
 aparīśuddhaṃ brahmacaryaṃ⁴ na tad bhavati⁵ sukhāvahā¹

1. perh. em. -aṃ, but cf. §8.38. 2. m.c. for vā; B saṃkliṣṭaṃ vāpi (patchword). 3. A yas. 4. A brāhma°. 5. pron. bhoti.

xi.5 śaro yathā sugrīto na hastam avakartati¹
 śrāmaṇyaṃ suparāmrṣṭaṃ nirvāṇasyaiva santike²

1. A avā°; §28.40; B apakṛntati. 2. B sāntike.

xi.7 kathaṇ careya śrāmaṇye cittaṇ ca na nivārayet
 pade-pade viśīdantaḥ saṃkalpānaṃ¹ vaśaṃ gatāḥ²

1. §8.121; B °nāṃ. 2. B also gatā.

xi.9 kā(ś)ā(ya)kaṇṭhā bahavaḥ pāpadharmā asaṃyatāḥ
 pāpaḥ pāpehi karmehi¹ ito gacchati du(rgatiṃ)

1. B (hi) karmabhiḥ pāpair.

xi.10 (yo sāv a)tyantaduḥśīlaḥ sālāṃ vā¹ māluv' otata²
kar(oty asau tathā)tmānaṃ yathainaṃ dviṣa-d³-icchatī

1. m.c. for va = iva. 2. prob. read °taṃ; §1.43. 3. §§4.64; 18.78.

xi.11 sthero na tāvatā bhavati yāvatā palitaṃ śīraḥ
paripakvaṃ va(yas tasya mohajīrṇo) ti¹ ucyate

1. B mohajīrṇaḥ sa; P moghajiṇṇo ti.

xi.12 yas tu puṇyaṃ ca pāpaṃ ca vāhetvā brahmacāryavān¹
viśreṇīkṛtvā ca(rat)i (sa) vai sthero ti ucyate

1. A brāhmacār°.

xii.2 ūddhataṃ¹ raja vātena yathā meghena śāmyate
evaṃ śāmyante saṃkalpā yadā prajñāya² paśyati

1. D. (read ud°?). 2. m.c., for A, B prajñayā; P paññāya; in B change in order rectifies meter.

xii.4 mārḡānāṣṭāṅgikaḥ¹ śreṣṭhaḥ satyānaṃ¹ cature¹ padāḥ
virāgaḥ śreṣṭha dharmāṇāṃ dvipadān(āṃ ca cakṣumām²)

1. §1.43. 2. Pali cakkhumā; B cakṣuṣmām dvipadeṣu ca; perh. read dvipadānaṃ.

xii.5 (sarve saṃskā)r' anityeti¹ yadā prajñāya² paśyati
atha nirvīdate³ duḥkhād eṣa mārḡo viśuddhaye

1. P sabbe saṃkhāra aniccā ti; B anityā sarvasaṃskārā. 2. §1.43. 3. B nirvidyate; P nibbindati.

xii.6 sarvaṃ anitya duḥkhāntaṃ, and 7 sarva[m?] duḥkham anātmaṃ
hi (the rest as in 5)

xv.8 jāgāryaṃ¹ anuyuktasya ahorātrānuśikṣiṇaḥ
amṛtaṃ anuyuktasya astaṃgacchanti āśravāḥ

1. D.

xvi.2 vyāyāmet tāva puruṣo yāvad (artha)sya niṣ(padaḥ)¹
paśyāmy ahaṃ tathātmānaṃ yathā icchet tathā bhavet

1. D. niṣpad.

xvi.4 alajjitavye lajjanti lajjitavye alajjitā
abhaye bhayadarśāvī¹ bhaye cābhayadarśī(naḥ)
(mithyādrṣṭisamādānāt) sattvā gacchanti durgatiṃ

1. n. pl. (§10.181); B °darśino, and even P °dassino (secondary to BHS).

xvi.15 śuddhasya hi sadā phalgu śuddhasya posathaṃ sadā
(śuddhasya śucikarmasya¹ ni)ty(aṃ) saṃpadyate v(ra)t(aṃ)

1. P suddhassa sucikammaṃ.

xvi.23 nagaram asthiprākāram māmśaṣṇitalepanam
yatra rāgaś ca doṣaś¹ ca mānamrakṣaḥ pragāhati

1. D.; or dveṣaś; A deṣaś (not in B or P).

xvii.3 (acaritvā¹) brahmacaryam² alabdhvā yauvane dhanam
jīṇakrauñcā³ va dhyāyante alpamatsye va palvare⁴

1. P. 2. A brāhmacār°. 3. A °kraujam; possibly (with Ch.) cf. §2.28, but prob. mere corruption. 4. D., and §2.49.

xvii.5, 6 nālpamanyeta pāpasya (6 puṇyasya) na me tam āgamiṣya(ti)
(u)dabindunipātena mahākumbho va pūryati
pūryati bālo pāpena (6 dhīraḥ puṇyena) stokastokam pi ācinam¹

1. so with P (Dhp. 121, where the var. °ṇam is negligible; wrongly PTSD); D. ācinati; A (unmetr.) ācinam.

xvii.9 (kiṃ ku)ryād¹ udapānena āpaś ca sarvato bhavet
tṛṣṇāya mūlam chittvā hi (kasya paryeṣaṇām caret¹)

1. with Divy 56.13 (and P); not in B.

xviii.4 yāvad¹ vanatā na chidyate
anumātram api² narasya jñātiṣu
pratibaddhamano (va³) tāva (so³)
vatso⁴ kṣīrapako va mātaraṃ

Vaitāliya meter. 1. first syllable long, for two shorts. 2. P pi, but text may stand; -tram a- two shorts for a long. 3. P (metr.); B sa tatra vai. 4. A vatsa (unmetr.); P vaccho; first syllable, as n. 1.

xviii.14 (cf. 15) puṣpāṇy eva¹ pracinvantaṃ vyā(saktama)naśam² naraṃ
suptaṃ g(rāma)ṃ mahaugho va mṛtyur ādāya gacchati

1. A adds hi (unmetr.); B text. 2. B °ktaḥ māna°; P vyāsattamanasaṃ (metr. better).

xix.1 aśvo yathā bhadra kaśābhi spr(ṣṭo¹)
(ātāpinaḥ saṃvijitāś carantaḥ²)
(śra)ddhāya śīlena ca vīryavāms³ tathā
samādhinā dharmaviniścayena
saṃpannavidyācaraṇām⁴ pratismṛtām⁴
prahāsate⁵ sarvabhavāni tādṛśāḥ⁶

1. my conjecture. 2. with xix.2 b (°jitaś, error). 3. n. pl., §18.88. 4. n. pl., §8.85. 5. §31.27; pl. subject, §25.18. 6. D.

xix.3 (yasyendriyāṇi¹) samatān² gatāni³
aśvo yathā sārathinā sudāntaḥ
prahīnakrodhasya-m-anāsravasya⁴
devāpi tasyā⁵ sprhayanti tādṛnaḥ

1. P yass' ind°. 2. Skt. samatām (not śama° with Ch.). 3. P, for A gatādi. 4. §4.59. 5. m.c. (§§3.7, 8.58) for tasya, Pali tassa; B tasmai (with lacuna incl. tādṛnaḥ, on which see D.)

xix.7 yo aśvavaram damayed ājāneyam¹ va saindhavam
kuñjaram vā mahānāgam ātmadāntas tato varah

1. A °yan.

xix.12 atmānam¹ eva damayed aśva² bhadram va sārathiḥ
atmā¹ hi ātmanā³ dāntaḥ smṛtimam duḥkhapāraga

1. §3.35. 2. A āśva (?); read with B aśvam? 3. A °nam.

xx.1 krodham jahed viprajaheya mānam
saṃyojanam sa(rvam atikrameya¹)
(taṃ nāmarūpa)smin asajjamānam
akiñcanam nānupatanti saṅgāḥ²

1. B °meta; P atikkameyya. 2. A saṅgaḥ (misprint?); lacuna in B; P dukkhā.

xx.2 krodham jahed utpatitam rāga¹ jātam nivārayet
avidyā prajahe dhīraḥ satyābhisamayo² sukham

1. °gam (P)? 2. A, B °yena (unmetr.); P °yo sukho.

xx.3 krodham hi(tvā sukham śete krodham hitvā na śocati)
krodhasya viṣamūla(sya madhurāgra)sya brāhmaṇaḥ¹
vadham āryā praśamsati² taṃ nihativā (na) śo(cati)

1. P °ṇa; B bhikṣavaḥ. 2. B, P °anti (better meter, perh. read so; in that case, however, read brāhmaṇa with P and understand āryā as n. pl. as B, P (not voc.).

xxi.4 (na me ācārya)k(o)¹ asti sadṛśo me na vidyate
eko smi loke saṃbuddhaḥ śītībhūto² smi nirvṛtaḥ

1. ? so the remnants of A suggest; no precise parallel; closest is Pali Vin. i.8.21 na me ācariyo atthi; Mv iii.326.11 na me ācāryo asti (read sti) kaścīt; B, much like LV 405.20, ācāryo me na vai (LV na hi me) kaścīt. 2. or śīti°; A śītīr°; P sītī°; LV 405.21 śītī°, v.l. śīti°; pāda d different in B and Mv (where note readings of mss.).

13

The Lost Heir

Saddharmapuṇḍarīka, Chapter IV: KN 100–120. In the notes to the two selections from SP, I cite all changes (except a few corrections of simple and obvious misprints) from KN = Kern-Nanjio's ed.; WT refers to Wogihara-Tsuchida's ed.; O = readings from fragments of the Kashgar recension, cited in KN's critical notes; K' = a (Nepalese) ms. cited by WT (of which I was able to consult a photostat, but only after my work was completed, so that I have few independent citations; WT did not make full use of it; it is carelessly written, especially in that it frequently omits the stroke above the line for e or o, so that a often means e, and ā means o). In general, O readings are more non-Sanskritic, and therefore closer to the original, than the other (Nep.) mss.; but see §1.40. For this reason, other things being equal, I regularly adopt them. But it often happens that readings cited by KN from O are irreconcilable (because incompletely cited), in meter or sense, with the context; I have had to ignore these. It is obvious that KN undertook to Sanskritize the saṃdhi thruout. In other respects, too, their ed. and critical notes are extremely unreliable (§1.74). A careful collation of the mss. would certainly make possible a much better edition than what follows, which is, nevertheless, I think I can say, at least an improvement over existing editions.

atha khalv āyusmān Subhūtir āyusmāṃś ca Mahākātyāyana āyusmāṃś ca Mahākāśyapa āyusmāṃś ca Mahāmaudgalyāyana imam evaṃrūpam aśrutapūrvam dharmam śrutvā Bhagavato 'ntikāt saṃmukham āyusmataś ca Śāriputrasya vyākaraṇam śrutvānuttarāyām samyaksambodhāv āścaryaprāptā adbhutaprāptā audbilyaprāptās tasyām velāyām utthāyāsanebhyo yena Bhagavāṃs tenopasaṃkramī upasaṃkramitvā¹ ekāṃsam uttarāsaṅgāni² kṛtvā dakṣiṇāni² jānumaṇḍalāni² pṛthivyām pratiṣṭhāpya yena Bhagavāṃs tenāñjalim praṇamayitvā Bhagavantam abhimukham ullokayamānā avanatakāyā vinatakāyāḥ³ praṇatakāyās tasyām velāyām Bhagavantam etad avocan: vayam hi Bhagavañ jīrṇā vṛddhā mahallakā asmin bhikṣusaṃghe sthavirasaṃmatā jarājīrṇibhūtā nirvāṇaprāptāḥ sma iti Bhagavan nirudyāmā⁴ anuttarāyām samyaksambodhāv apratibalāḥ smāprativīryārambhāḥ sma. yadāpi Bhagavān dharmam deśayati ciraṃniṣaṇṇaś ca Bhagavān bhavati vayam ca tasyām dharmadeśanāyām pratyupasthitā bhavāmaḥ, tadāpy asmākaṃ Bhagavan ciraṃniṣaṇṇānām Bhagavantam ciraṃparyupāsītānām aṅgapratyaṅgāni duḥkhanti saṃdhivisaṃdhayaś ca duḥkhanti. tato vayam Bhagavan Bhagavato dharmam deśayamānasya śūnyatānimittāpraṇihitam sarvaṃ manasikaroma⁵ nāsmābhir eṣu buddhadharmeṣu buddhakṣetravyūheṣu vā bodhisattvavikrīḍiteṣu vā tathāgatavikrīḍiteṣu vā sprhotpāditā. tat kasya hetoḥ. yac cāsmād Bhagavāṃs traidhātukān nirdhāvitā nirvāṇasaṃjñīno vayam ca jarābhibhūtā.⁶ tato Bhagavann asmābhir apy anye bodhisattvā avavaditā abhūvann anut-

1. O, for tenopasaṃkrāmann upasaṃkramya(ikāṃsam). O cited °kramī pasaṃkr°, which perhaps should be adopted (§4.16), tho this saṃdhi is rare in prose. 2. mss.; edd. °aṃ for °āni. 3. v.l., incl. O, with Tib. (rnam par), for abhinata°. 4. O cited as °yāmaḥ; D. udyāma; for °udyamā, scantily supported; most mss. nirutsukā. 5. O, for āviṣkurmo. 6. O, for jarājīrṇāḥ.

tarāyāṃ samyaksaṃbodhāṃ anuśiṣṭāś ca na ca Bhagavaṃs tatrāsmābhir ekam api sprhācittam utpāditam abhūt. te vayaṃ Bhagavann etarhi Bhagavato 'ntikāc chrāvakāṇāṃ api vyākaraṇam anuttarāyāṃ samyaksaṃbodhau bhavati śrutvāścaryādbhutaprāptā mahālābhaprāptāḥ sma Bhagavann adya sahasaivemam evaṃrūpaṃ aśrutapūrvam tathāgataghoṣam śrutvā mahāratna-pratilabdhāś cāsma⁷ Bhagavann aprameyaratnapratilabdhāś cāsma.⁷ Bhagavann amārgitam aparyeṣitam⁸ acintitam aprārthitam cāsmābhir Bhagavann idam evaṃrūpaṃ mahāratnam pratilabham. pratibhāti no Bhagavan pratibhāti naḥ sugata.

tadyathāpi nāma Bhagavan kaścid eva puruṣaḥ pituḥ sāntikād apakramet⁹ so 'pakramyānyataram janapadapradeśam gacchet. sa tatra bahūni varṣāṇi vipravased viṃśatiṃ vā triṃśad vā catvāriṃśad vā pañcāśad vā. atha sa Bhagavan mahān puruṣo bhavet sa ca daridraḥ syāt sa¹⁰ vṛttiṃ paryeṣamāṇa āhāracīvarahetor diśo vidiśaḥ¹¹ prakrāmann anyataram janapadapradeśam gacchet. tasya ca sa pitānyaṃ¹² janapadam prakrāntaḥ syād bahudhanahiraṇyakośakoṣṭhāgāraś¹³ ca bhaved bahusuvarṇarūpyamaṇimuktāvaidūryaśaṅkha-śilāpravāḍajātarūparajatasamanvāgataś ca bhaved bahudāsīdāsakarmakara-pauruṣeyaś ca bhaved bahuḥastyaśvarathagavedakāsamanvāgataś ca bhavet. mahāparivāraś ca bhaven mahājanapadeṣu ca dhanikaḥ syād āyogaprayogakṛṣivāṇijyaprabhūtaś ca bhavet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣa āhāracīvaraparyeṣṭihetor grāmanagaranigamajanapadarāṣṭrarājadhāniṣv anu-
hiṇḍamāno¹⁴ 'nupūrveṇa yatrāsau puruṣo bahudhanahiraṇyasuvārṇakośakoṣṭhāgāras tasyaiva pitā vasati tan nagaram anuprāpto bhavet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣasya pitā bahudhanahiraṇyakośakoṣṭhāgāras tasmin nagare vasamānas taṃ pañcāśadvarṣanaṣṭaṃ putraṃ satatasamitam anusmaret samanusmaramāṇaś ca na kasyacid ācakṣeyād¹⁵ anyatraika evātmanādhyātmaṃ saṃtapyed evaṃ ca cintayet: aham asmi jīrṇo vṛddho mahallakaḥ prabhūtaṃ me hiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāraṃ saṃvidyate na ca me putraḥ kaścid asti. mā haiva mama kālakriyā bhavet sarvam idam apari-
bhuktaṃ vinaśyet. sa taṃ punaḥ-punaḥ putram anusmaret: aho nāmāham nirvṛtiprāpto bhūyāṃ^{15a} yadi me sa putra imaṃ dhanaskandhaṃ paribhuñjīta. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣa āhāracīvaraṃ paryeṣamāṇo 'nupūrveṇa yena tasya prabhūtahiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgārasya¹⁶ niveśanam tenopasaṃkrāmet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa tasya daridrapuruṣasya pitā svake niveśanadvāre mahatyā brāhmaṇakṣatriyagrhapatipariṣadā¹⁷ parivṛtaḥ puraskṛto mahāsimhāsane sapādapiṭhe suvarṇarūpyapratimaṇḍita upaviṣṭo hiraṇyakoṭīśatasahasrair vyavahāraṃ kurvan vālavyajana viḥyāmāno vitatavitāne pṛthivīpradeśe muktakusumābhikīrṇe ratnadāmābhipralambite mahatyarddhyopaviṣṭaḥ syāt. adrākṣīt sa Bhagavan daridrapuruṣas taṃ svakaṃ pitaraṃ svake niveśanadvāra evaṃrūpayarddhyopaviṣṭaṃ mahatā janakāyena parivṛtaṃ grhapatikṛtyaṃ kurvāṇam. drṣṭvā ca punar bhītas

7. mss., for ca sma. 8. O, for aparyeṣtam. 9. O, for antikād apakramet. 10. edd. add ca, with a single Nep. ms. 11. WT with some mss. for (em.) daśa diśaḥ. 12. v.l. incl. O, for 'nyatamaṃ. 13. edd. add dhānya after dhana, with one Nep. ms. 14. O, see D. 15. O, for ācakṣed. 15a. §29.43. 16. edd. add saṃrddhasya puruṣasya, with scant ms. support. 17. grhapati v.l. incl. O, for viṭchūdra (2 mss.).

trastaḥ saṃvignaḥ saṃhr̥ṣṭaromakūpajāta udvignamānasa evaṃ cintayām¹⁸ āsa: sahasaivāyaṃ mayā rājā vā rājamātro vāsādito nāsty asmākam iha kiṃcit karma. gacchāmo vayam, yena daridravīthī tatrāsmākam āhāracīvaram alpakṛcchrenaivotpatsyate. alaṃ me ciraṃ vilambitena, mā haivāham iha vai-ṣṭiko¹⁹ vā gr̥hyeyānyataram vā doṣam anuprāpnuyām. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣo duḥkhaparamparāmanasikārabhayabhītas tvaramāṇaḥ prakrāmet palāyen na tatra saṃtiṣṭhet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa ādhyāḥ puruṣaḥ svake niveśanadvāre siṃhāsana upaviṣṭas taṃ svakaṃ putraṃ saha darśanenaiva pratyabhijānīyāt. dr̥ṣṭvā ca punas tuṣṭa udagra āttamanāḥ²⁰ pramuditāḥ prītisaumanasyajāto bhaved evaṃ ca cintayet: āścaryam²¹ yatra hi nāmemasya²² mahato hiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgārasya paribhoktopalabdhaḥ. ahaṃ caitam eva punaḥ-punaḥ samanusrāmi, ayaṃ ca svayam evehāgataḥ. ahaṃ ca jīrṇo vṛddho mahallakaḥ.

atha khalu Bhagavan sa puruṣaḥ putratṛṣṇāyā²³ saṃpīditas tasmin samaye²⁴ tasmin kṣaṇe²⁵ lavamuhūrte javanān²⁶ puruṣān saṃpreṣayet: gacchata mārṣā etaṃ puruṣaṃ śīghram ānayadhvam. atha khalu Bhagavams te puruṣāḥ sarva eva javena pradhāvitvā²⁷ taṃ daridrapuruṣam adhyālabbeyuḥ. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣas tasyām velāyām bhītas trastaḥ saṃvignaḥ saṃhr̥ṣṭaromakūpajāta²⁸ udvignamanā²⁹ dāruṇam ārtasvaram muñced āraved viraven³⁰ nāhaṃ yuṣmākam kiṃcid aparādhyāmīti³¹ vācam bhāseta. atha khalu te puruṣā balātkāreṇa taṃ daridrapuruṣam viravantam apy ākarṣeyuḥ. atha khalu sa daridrapuruṣo bhītas trastaḥ samudvignamanā³² evaṃ ca cintayet: mā tāvad ahaṃ vadhyo daṇḍyo bhaveyaṃ naśyāmīti sa mūrcehito dharāṇyām prapated viśaṃjñāś ca bhaved³³ āsanne cāsyā sa pitā bhavet. sa tān puruṣān evaṃ vadet: mā bhavanta evaṃ³⁴ puruṣam ānayantv iti tam evaṃ³⁵ śītalena vāriṇā paṛisiñcitvā na bhūya ālapet. tat kasya hetoḥ. jānāti sa gr̥hapatis tasya daridrapuruṣasya hīnādhimuktikatām ātmanaś codārasthāmatām jānīte ca: svavaśagataś ca me eṣa³⁶ putra iti. atha khalu Bhagavan sa gr̥hapatir upāyakauśalyena na kasyacid ācakṣen mamaīṣa putra iti. atha khalu Bhagavan sa gr̥hapatir anyataram puruṣam āmantrayet: gaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣa, enaṃ daridrapuruṣam evaṃ vadasva, gaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣa yenākāṅkṣasi mukto 'si. evaṃ vadati sa puruṣas tasmai pratiśrutya yena sa daridrapuruṣas tenopasaṃkrāmed upasaṃkramya taṃ daridrapuruṣam evaṃ vadet: gaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣa yenākāṅkṣasi mukto 'si.³⁷ atha khalu sa daridrapuruṣa idaṃ vacanam śrutvāścaryaprāpto³⁸ bhavet. sa utthāya tasmāt pṛthivīpradeśād yena daridravīthī tenopasaṃkrāmed āhāracīvaraparyeṣṭihetoḥ. atha khalu sa gr̥hapatis tasya daridrapuruṣasyākarṣaṇahetor upāyakauśalyaṃ prayojayet. sa tatra dvau puruṣau prayojayed durvarṇāv alpaujaskau: gacchantu³⁹ bhavantau

18. v.l. incl. O,

for anuvicint°. 19. or with O viṣṭikārako. 20. v.l. incl. O, for °manaskah. 21. so v.l. incl. O; edd. add yāvad. 22. O (§21.62), for nāmāsyā. 23. O (§9.48) for tṛṣṇā-. 24. v.l. incl. O; edd. om. ta° sa°. 25. v.l. incl. O, for kṣaṇa-. 26. so edd. with O, but Nep. mss. javinān, this time non-Sktic and perh. to be read (D.); cf. §1.40. 27. WT with K', for °vitās. 28. mss., for (em.) saṃhr̥ṣṭa°. 29. v.l. incl. O, for °mānaso. 30. mss., for (em.) °vet plus daṇḍa. 31. WT with K', for °rādhyam iti. 32. O, for saṃvigna udvignamānasa. 33. O, for (em.) syād. 34. WT with v.l. for etaṃ. 35. WT with K' for enaṃ. 36. sva° . . . eṣa O, for mamaīṣa. 37. for (2 mss.) 'sīti. 38. O, for °ścaryādbhutaprāpto. 39. O, for (em.) gacchatām (Nep. mss. mostly °ta).

yo 'sau puruṣa ihāgato 'bhūt, taṃ yuvāṃ dviguṇayā divasamudrayātmava-
canenaiva bharitvā ānayatha iha⁴⁰ mama niveśane karma kārāṇāya.⁴¹ sacet
sa evaṃ vadet kiṃ karma kartavyam iti sa yuvābhyāṃ evaṃ vaktavyaḥ
saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayitavyaṃ sahāvābhyāṃ iti. atha tau puruṣau taṃ
daridrapuruṣaṃ paryeṣayitvā tayā kriyayā saṃpādayetām. atha khalu tau
dvau puruṣau sa ca daridrapuruṣo vetanaṃ grhītvā tasya mahādhanasya
puruṣasyāntikāt tasminn eva niveśane saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayeyuḥ. tasyaiva
ca mahādhanasya puruṣasya grhaparisare kaṭapalikuñcikāyāṃ vāsaṃ kal-
payeyuḥ. sa cādhyāḥ puruṣo gavākṣavātāyanena taṃ svakaṃ putraṃ paśyet
saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayamānaṃ. dr̥ṣtvā ca punar āścaryaprāpto bhavet.

atha khalu sa grhapatiḥ svakān niveśanād avatīryāpanāmayitvā⁴² mālyā-
bharaṇāny apanayitvā mṛdukāni vastrāṇi caukṣāṇy udārāṇi malināni vastrāṇi
prāvṛtya dakṣiṇena pāṇinā piṭakaṃ parigrhya pāṃsunā svagātraṃ dūṣayitvā
dūrata eva saṃbhāṣamāṇo⁴³ yena sa daridrapuruṣas tenopasaṃkrāmed upa-
saṃkramyaivam vadet: vahantu bhavantaḥ piṭakāni mā tiṣṭhata harata pāṃ-
sūni. anenopāyena taṃ putraṃ ālapet saṃlapec cainaṃ vadet: ihaiva tvam⁴⁴
puruṣa karma kuruṣva mā bhūyo 'nyatra gamiṣyasi. saviśeṣaṃ te 'haṃ vetana-
kaṃ dāsyāmi. yena-yena ca te kāryaṃ bhavet tad viśrabdhaṃ mām yācer
yadi vā kuṇḍamūlyena yadi vā kuṇḍikāmūlyena yadi vā coṭakambalena⁴⁵ yadi
vā kāṣṭhamūlyena yadi vā lavaṇamūlyena yadi vā sthālīmūlyena⁴⁶ yadi vā prā-
varaṇena. asti me bhoḥ puruṣa jirṇaśāṭī. sacet tayā te kāryaṃ syād yācer
ahaṃ te 'nupradāsyāmi. yena-yena te bhoḥ puruṣa kāryaṃ evamrūpeṇa
pariṣkāreṇa taṃ-taṃ evāhaṃ te sarvaṃ anupradāsyāmi. nirvṛtas tvam bhoḥ
puruṣa bhava yādṛśas te pitā tādr̥śas te 'haṃ mantavyaḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ.
ahaṃ ca vṛddhas tvam ca daharo mama ca tvayā bahu karma kṛtam imaṃ
saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayatā na ca tvayā bhoḥ puruṣātra karma kurvatā śāṭhyaṃ
vā vakratā vā kauṭilyaṃ vā māno vā mrakṣo vā kṛtapūrvāḥ karoṣi vā. sarvathā
te bhoḥ puruṣa na samanupaśyāmy ekam api pāpakarma yathaiṣāṃ anyeṣāṃ
puruṣāṇāṃ karma kurvatām ime doṣāḥ saṃvidyante. yādṛśo me putra aurasas
tādr̥śas tvam mamādyāgreṇa bhavasi. atha khalu Bhagavan sa grhapatis tasya
daridrapuruṣasya putra iti nāma kuryāt sa ca daridrapuruṣas tasya grhapater
antike piṭsaṃjñāṃ utpādayet. anena Bhagavan paryāyeṇa sa grhapatiḥ
putrakāmatṛṣito viṃśativarṣāṇi taṃ putraṃ saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhāpayet.
atha viṃśatīnām⁴⁷ varṣāṇāṃ atyayena sa daridrapuruṣas tasya grhapater
niveśane viśrambhiko⁴⁸ bhaven niṣkramaṇapraveśe tatraiva ca kaṭapalikuñci-
kāyāṃ vāsaṃ kalpayet.

atha khalu Bhagavaṃs tasya grhapater glānyaṃ pratyupasthitaṃ bhavet
sa maraṇakālasamayam cātmanaḥ pratyupasthitaṃ samanupaśyēt. sa taṃ
daridrapuruṣaṃ evaṃ vadet: āgaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣedaṃ⁴⁹ mama pra-
bhūtaṃ hiraṇyasuvārṇadhānadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāraṃ asty ahaṃ bādhaḥ glāna

40. O, for bharayitveha. 41. O (infin.; §36.15), for (em.) °payethām. 42. after avatīrya, O inserts, saṃkaradūṣita-(printed °pita-)gātrasya mūlam upasaṃkramati, which perhaps should be accepted; O apanāmayitvā, for (a)pana-
yitvā. 43. WT with K', for °ṣayamāṇo; Tib. smra zhiñ, 'speaking'; O saṃkrāmayamāṇo.
44. edd. add bhoḥ with 1 ms. 45. O, for sthālīkā-(mss. mostly °ka-) mūlyena. 46. O, for
bhojanena. 47. all mss. but one, for °ter. 48. O (visra°), for viśrabdho. 49. O, for pu-
ruṣa, idaṃ.

icchāmy etam⁵⁰ yasya dātavyam yataś ca grahītavyam yac ca nidhātavyam bhavet sarvam samjānīyāḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. yādṛśa evāham asya dravyasya svāmī tādṛśas tvam api mā ca me tvam kiṃcid ato vipraṇāśeyāsīti.⁵¹ atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣo 'nena paryāyeṇa tac ca tasya gr̥hapateḥ prabhūtam hiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāram samjānīyād ātmanā ca tato niḥspr̥ho bhaven na ca tasmāt kiṃcit prārthayed antaśaḥ saktuprastha-mūlyamātram api tatraiva ca kaṭapalikuñcikāyām vāsam kalpayet tām eva daridracintām anuvicintayamānaḥ. atha khalu Bhagavan sa gr̥hapatis tam putram śaktam paripālakam paripakvam^{51a} veditvāvamarditacittam udāra-samjñayā ca paurvikayā daridracintayārtīyantam⁵² jehriyamānam jugup-samānam veditvā maraṇakālasamaye pratyupasthite tam daridrapuruṣam ānayitvā⁵³ mahato jñātisaṃghasyopanāmayitvā rājño vā rājamātrasya vā purato naigamajānapadānām ca sammukham evam saṃśrāvayet: śṛṇvantu bhavanto 'yam mama putra auraso mayaiva janitaḥ. amukam nāma nagaram tasmād eṣa pañcāśadvarṣo naṣṭaḥ. amuko nāmaīṣa nāmnāham apy amuko nāma. tataś cāham nagarād etam eva mārgamāṇa ihāgataḥ. eṣa mama putro 'ham asya pitā. yaḥ kaścin mamopabhogo 'sti tam sarvam asmai puruṣāya niryātayāmi yac ca me kiṃcid asti pratyātmakam dhanam tat sarvam eṣa eva jñāti. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣas tasmin samaya imam evamrūpam ghoṣam śrutvāścaryādbhutaprāpto bhaved evam ca vicintayet sahasaiva mayedam eva tāvad dhirānyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāram prati-labdham iti.

evam eva Bhagavan vayam tathāgatasya putrapratirūpakās tathāgataś cāsmākam evam vadati putrā mama yūyam iti yathā sa gr̥hapatiḥ. vayam ca Bhagavaṃs tisṛbhir duḥkhatābhiḥ saṃpīditā āsīt.⁵⁴ katamābhis tisṛbhir yad uta duḥkhaduḥkhatayā saṃskāraduḥkhatayā vipariṇāmaduḥkhatayā ca saṃsāre ca hīnādhimuktikāḥ. tato vayam Bhagavatā bahūn dharmān pratyavarān saṃkāradhānasadr̥śān anuvicintayitāḥ.^{54a} teṣu cāsma prayuktā ghaṭa-mānā vyāyacchamānā nirvāṇamātram ca vayam Bhagavan divasamudrām iva paryeṣamāṇā mārgamāḥ. tena ca vayam Bhagavan nirvāṇena pratilabdhenā tuṣṭā bhavāmo bahu ca labdham iti manyāmahe tathāgatasyāntikād eṣu dhar-meṣv abhiyojitvā⁵⁵ ghaṭitvā vyāyamitvā. jñāti⁵⁶ ca tathāgato 'smākam hī-nādhimuktikatām jñātvā cāsmākam tathāgata upekṣati na saṃbhindati⁵⁷ nācaṣṭe yo 'yam tathāgatasya jñānakośa eṣa eva yuṣmākam bhaviṣyatīti. Bhagavāṃś cāsmākam upāyakauśalyenāsmiṃs tathāgatajñānakośe dāyādān saṃsthāpayati.⁵⁸ niḥspr̥hās ca vayam Bhagavaṃs tata⁵⁹ evam jānīma etad evāsmākam bahukaram yad vayam tathāgatasyāntikād divasamudrām iva nirvāṇam pratilabhāmahe. te vayam Bhagavan bodhisattvānām mahāsattvā-nām tathāgatajñānadarśanam ārabhyodārām dharmadeśanām kurmas tathā-

50. (etat.) 51. O (§29.37), for °sayiṣyasi. 51a. O paripālana-samartham; perh. read so. 52. D. ar(t)tiyati. 53. mss., for ānāyya. 54. O, for abhūma (most mss. abhūvan). 54a. O cintāpayamānās. 55. O, for abhiyuktā. 56. v.l. incl. O, for pra-jā°. 57. O jñātvā . . . °dati, for tataś ca bhagavān asmān (partly em.) upekṣate na saṃbhinatti. 58. some mss. insert, vayam ca tathāgatajñānam vyavahārayāmaḥ; O is said to read here, tathāgatajñānaratnakośe vyohārāpayi (3 sg. opt., or aor., caus. to vyavahar-, 'cause to do business in'), but whether as addition to, or substitute for, the last words of the text is not clear. 59. abl. with niḥspr̥hās, as just below tato niḥ°.

gatajñānaṃ vivarāmo darśayāma upadarśayāmo vayaṃ Bhagavaṃs tato niḥspṛhāḥ samānāḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. upāyakaśalyena tathāgato 'smākaṃ adhimuktiṃ prajānāti. tac ca vayaṃ na jānīmo na budhyāmahe yad idaṃ Bhagavataitarhi kathitaṃ yathā vayaṃ Bhagavato bhūtāḥ putrā Bhagavāṃś cāsmākaṃ smārayati tathāgatajñānadāyādān.⁶⁰ tat kasya hetoḥ. yathāpi nāma vayaṃ tathāgatasya bhūtāḥ putrāḥ.⁶¹ api tu khalu punar hīnādhimuktāḥ. saced Bhagavān asmākaṃ paśyed adhimuktibalaṃ bodhisattvaśabdaṃ Bhagavān asmākaṃ udāhared vayaṃ punar Bhagavatā dve kārye kārāpitā bodhisattvānāṃ cāgrato hīnādhimuktikā ity uktās te codārāyāṃ buddhabodhau samādāpitāḥ. asmākaṃ cedānīm Bhagavān adhimuktibalaṃ jñātvedam udāhṛtavān anena vayaṃ Bhagavan paryāyeṇaivam vadāmaḥ: sahasaivāsmābhir niḥspṛhebhīr niṣpipāsebhīr⁶² anākāṅkṣitam amārgitam aparyeṣitam acintitam aprārthitaṃ sarvajñatāratnaṃ pratilabdham yathāpīdaṃ tathāgatasya putraiḥ. atha khalv āyusmān Mahākāśyapas tasyāṃ velāyāṃ imā gāthā abhāṣata:

1. āścaryaprāptā⁶³ sma tathādbhutāś ca
 audbilyaprāptā sma śruṇitva ghoṣam
 sahasā hi asmair idam evarūpaṃ⁶⁴
 manujñaghoṣaṃ śruta⁶⁵ nāyakasya
2. viśiṣṭaratnāna mahantarāśīr
 muhūrtamātren' ayam adya labdhaḥ
 na cintito nāpi kadāci prārthitas
 taṃ śrutva āścaryagatā sma sarve
3. yathāpi bālaḥ puruṣo bhaveta
 utplāvito bālajanena santaḥ
 pituḥ sakāśātu⁶⁶ sa prakrameya⁶⁷
 anyaṃ ca deśaṃ vraji so sudūram
4. pitā ca taṃ śocati tasmi kāle
 palāyitaṃ jñātva svakaṃ hi putram
 diśā ca vidiśā ca samanta anvate⁶⁸
 varṣāṇi pañcāśad anūnakāni
5. tathā ca so putra gaveṣamāṇo
 anyaṃ mahantaṃ nagaraṃ hi gatvā
 niveśanaṃ māpiya tatra tiṣṭhet
 samarpito⁶⁹ kāmaguṇehi pañcabhiḥ
6. bahuṃ hiraṇyaṃ ca suvarṇarūpyaṃ
 dhānyaṃ dhanam śaṅkhaśilāpravādam
 hastī ca aśvāś ca padātayaś ca
 gāvaḥ paśūś caiva tathaidakāś ca
7. prayoga āyoga tathaiva kṣetrā
 dāsī ca dāsā bahu preṣyavargaḥ

60. O cited as darśanasya dātāra-dā° (-yā.

dān? for tathāga° . . . ?). 61. WT with K', for putrā iti. 62. O, for niḥspṛhair (only). 63. O, for °ryabhūtā. 64. O, for sahasaiva asmābhir (§20.52) ayam tathādya. 65. O (§3.54), for manojñaghoṣaḥ śruta. 66. mss. sakāśāt tu (to be kept?). 67. sa pra° O, for apakrameta. 68. O, for śocantu so digvidiśāsu haṃce (q.v. D.). 69. D.

- susatkṛtaḥ prāṇisahasrakoṭibhi⁷⁰
 rājñaś ca so vallabhu nityakālam
8. kṛtāñjalī tasya bhavanti nāgarā
 grāmeṣu ye cāpi bhavanti grāmikā⁷¹
 bahu vāñijās tasya vrajanti antike
 bahūhi kāryehi kṛtādhikārāḥ
9. etādṛśo ṛddhimato naraḥ syāj
 jīrṇaś ca vṛddhaś ca mahallakaś ca
 sa putraśokaṃ anucintayantaḥ
 kṣapeya rātrimdiva nityakālam
10. sa tādṛśo durmati mahya putraḥ
 pañcāśa varṣāṇi yadā palāyitaḥ⁷²
 ayaṃ ca kośo vipulo mamāsti
 kālakriyā co mama pratyupasthitā
11. so cāpi bālo tada tasya putro
 daridrakaḥ kṛpaṇaku nityakālam
 grāmeṇa grāmaṃ anucaṅkramantaḥ
 paryeṣate bhakta tathaiva coṭakam⁷³
12. paryeṣamāṇo 'pi kadāci kiṃcil
 labheta kiṃcit puna naiva kiṃcit
 sa śocate⁷⁴ parasaraṇeṣu⁷⁵ bālo
 dadrūya kaṇḍūya vidigdhagātraḥ⁷⁶
13. so co^{76a} vrajet taṃ nagaraṃ ya hiṃ pitā
 anupūrvaśo tatra gato bhaveta
 bhaktaṃ ca coḍaṃ ca gaveṣamāṇo
 niveśanaṃ yatra pitā svakasya⁷⁷
14. so cāpi ādhyah puruṣo mahādhano
 dvārasmi siṃhāsani samniṣaṇṇaḥ
 parivāritaḥ prāṇisatair anekair
 vitānu⁷⁸ tasyā⁷⁹ vitato 'ntarīkṣe
15. āpto janaś cāsya samantataḥ sthito
 dhanam hiranyaṃ ca gaṇanti kecit
 kecit tu lekhān api lekhayanti
 kecit prayogaṃ ca prayojayanti
16. so cā daridro tahi etu dṛṣtvā
 vibhūṣitaṃ grhapatino niveśanam
 ka hiṃ nu adyo⁸⁰ aham atra āgato
 rājā ayaṃ bheṣyati rājamātraḥ
17. mā dāni doṣaṃ pi labheyam atra
 grhṇitva veṣṭiṃ pi ca kārayeyam⁸¹

70. O and most other mss., for °bhī. 71. O, for vasanti grāmiṇaḥ. 72. O, for varṣā pi tadā palāyakaḥ. 73. O, for tathāpi coḍam. 74. O, for śuśyate. 75. WT em. °saraṇeṣu; Tib. 'house(s) of others'; see §2.63. 76. see D. vidigdha; O kilāsa-g° (against Tib.). 76a. or cā, m.c. for ca. 77. Nep. mss., see D. svaka(m), end, for edd. em. pitu sva°; O pitu so upāgami (unmetr. without change in the prec.). 78. most mss., for °na; O °ni. 79. Nep. mss., for tasya (O; unmetr.) 80. m.c. with WT for adya (could also be adyā). 81. §37.17.

- anucintayantaḥ sa palāyate naro
daridravīthiṃ paripṛcchamānaḥ
18. so cā⁸² dhanī taṃ svaku putra dṛṣṭvā
siṃhāsanasthaś ca bhavet prahr̥ṣṭaḥ
sa dūtakān preṣayi tasya antike
ānetha etaṃ puruṣaṃ daridram
19. samanantaraṃ tehi gr̥hītu so naro
gr̥hītamātro 'tha sa⁸³ mūrcha gacchet
dhruvaṃ khu mahyaṃ vadhakā upasthitāḥ
kiṃ mahya⁸⁴ coḍena ca⁸⁵ bhojanena vā
20. dṛṣṭvā ca so paṇḍitu taṃ mahādhanī
hīnādhimukto ayu bāla durmatih
na śraddadhī mahyam imāṃ vibhūṣitāṃ
na cāpi okalpayi eṣa me pitā⁸⁶
21. puruṣāṃś ca so tatra prajayeta
vaṅkāś ca ye kāṇaka kuṇṭhakāś ca
kucailakā⁸⁷ kṛṣṇaka hīnasattvāḥ
paryeṣathā taṃ naru karmakāraṇam
22. saṃkārādhānaṃ imu mahya pūṭikam
uccāraprasrāvavināśitaṃ ca
tacchodhanārthāya⁸⁸ karohi karma
dviguṇaṃ ca te vetanakaṃ pradāsyē
23. etādr̥ṣaṃ ghoṣa śruṇitva so naro
āgatya saṃśodhayi taṃ pradeśam
tatraiva so āvasathaṃ ca kuryān
niveśanasyo palikuñcikesmin⁸⁹
24. so cā⁹⁰ dhanī taṃ puruṣaṃ nirīkṣed
gavākṣaolokanakehi nityam
hīnādhimukto ayu mahya putraḥ
saṃkārādhānaṃ śucikaṃ karoti
25. sa otaritvā piṭakaṃ gr̥hītvā
malināni vastrāṇi ca prāvaritvā
upasaṃkramet tasya narasya antike
avabhatsayanto⁹¹ na karoṭha karma
26. dviguṇaṃ ca te vetanakaṃ dadāmi
dviguṇaṃ ca bhūyas tatha pādamaṃ rakṣaṇam
salōṇa bhaktaṃ ca dadāmi tubhya
śākaṃ ca śāṭiṃ ca punar dadāmi

82. §4.21. 83. 'tha sa WT with K' and Tib., for atha. 84. WT with K' and Tib., for kim adya. 85. all mss. (incl. O) but one, for tha; ca introduces the entire sentence. 86. O (see D. avakalpayati), for pitā mamāyaṃ ti na cāpi śraddadhī. 87. O duścodikāḥ, cf. D. coḍaka (but °ḍakāḥ would be expected). 88. O, for taṃ śo°. 89. see D. palik°; §§8.70-72; O °sya-(unmetr.)-m-atidūri vāsam (secondary lect. fac.). 90. m.c. with edd. for ca; cf. vs 18, n. 82. 91. mss. (O corrupt), for °bharts°; §2.17; Chap. 43 s.v. bharts.

27. evaṃ ca taṃ bhatsiya⁹² tasmi kāle
 saṃśleṣayet taṃ punar eva paṇḍitaḥ
 suṣṭhum khalū⁹³ karma karoṣi atra
 putro 'si vyaktaṃ mama nātra saṃśayah
28. sa stokastokaṃ ca grhaṃ praveśayet
 karmaṃ ca kārāpayi taṃ manuṣyam
 viṃśac ca varṣāṇi supūritāni
 krameṇa viśrambhayī taṃ naraṃ saḥ
29. hiraṇya⁹⁴ so mauktika⁹⁵ sphāṭikaṃ ca
 pratiśāmayīt⁹⁶ tatra niveśanasmin⁹⁷
 sarvaṃ ca so saṃgaṇanāṃ karoti
 arthaṃ ca sarvaṃ anucintayiṣye⁹⁸
30. bahirdha so tasya niveśanasya
 kuṭikāya eko vasamānu bālaḥ
 daridracintām anucintayeta
 na me 'sti etādṛśa bhogu kecit⁹⁹
31. jñātvā ca so tasya im' evarūpam
 udārasaṃjñābhigato mi putraḥ
 sa ānayitvā suhrjñātisaṃghaṃ
 niryātayiṣye 'sy' ima¹⁰⁰ sarvaṃ arthaṃ
32. rājāna so naigamanāgarāṃś ca
 samānayitvā bahu vāṇijāṃś ca
 evaṃ uvācā^{100a} pariśāya madhye
 putro mamāyaṃ cira vipranaṣṭakaḥ
33. pañcāśa varṣāṇi supūra pūrvam¹
 anye c' ato viṃśati ye² mi dṛṣṭaḥ
 amukātu nagarātu mamaiṣa naṣṭo
 ahaṃ ca mārḡanta ihaiva-m³-āgataḥ
34. sarvasya dravyasya ayaṃ prabhur me
 etasya niryātayi sarv' aśeṣataḥ
 karotu kāryaṃ ca pitur dhanena
 sarvaṃ kuṭumbaṃ ca dadāmi etat
35. āścaryaprāptaś ca bhaven naro 'sau
 daridrabhāvaṃ purimaṃ smaritvā
 hīnādhimuktim ca pituś ca tāt guṇāṃ
 dṛṣṭvā⁴ kuṭumbaṃ sukhito 'smi adya
36. tathaiva cāsmāka vināyakena
 hīnādhimuktitva vijāniyāna
 na śrāviṭaṃ buddha bhaviṣyatheti
 yūyaṃ kilā⁵ śrāvaka mahya putrāḥ

92. most mss. (cf. n. 91), for bhartsayi (em. or misprint). 93. WT with K' for khalu (unmetr.). 94, 95. all mss. but one, for °nyu, °ku. 96. so KN with O (opt. in mg., §§32.119 ff.); WT with Nep. mss. °yet. 97. Nep. mss. °nesmin (§§8.70 ff.). 98. O and 1 Nep. ms. (§31.37), for °yeta (1 ms.). 99. §8.25. 100. (= asya imam) O, for °yiṣyāmy ahu. 100a. m.c. for °ca. 1. O, for supūr-ṇakāni (with vv.11.). 2. §21.31; O viṃśāni yato 'smi (dṛṣṭaḥ), which is unmetrical unless ca be read for c' ato. 3. §4.59; O ihaiva ā°. 4. most mss., for labdhvā. 5. m.c. for kila.

37. asmāṃś ca adhyeṣati lokanātho
 ye prasthitā uttamam agrabodhim
 deśehi tvam⁶ Kāśyapa mārḡ' anuttaram
 yaṃ mārḡa bhāvitva bhaveyu buddhāḥ
38. vyaṃ ca teṣāṃ sugatena preṣitā
 bahubodhisattvāna mahābalānām
 anuttaram mārḡa pradarsāyāma
 dṛṣṭāntahetūnayutāna koṭibhiḥ
39. śrutvā ca asmāka jīnasya putrā
 bodhāya bhāventi sumārgam agryam
 te vyākriyante ca kṣaṇasmi tasmi^{6a}
 bhaviṣyathā buddha imasmi loke
40. etādr̥ṣaṃ karma karoma tāyinām⁷
 samrakṣamāṇā ima dharmakośam
 prakāśayantaś ca jīnātmajānām
 vaiśvāsikas tasya yathā naraḥ saḥ
41. daridrācintāś ca vicintayāma
 viśrāṇayanto ima buddhakośam
 na caiva prārthe 'mu⁸ jīnasya jñānam
 jīnasya jñānam ca prakāśayāmaḥ
42. pratyātmikīm nirvṛti kalpayāma
 etāvatā jñānam idaṃ na bhūyaḥ
 nāsmāka harṣo pi kadāci bhoti
 kṣetreṣu buddhāna śruṇitva vyūhān⁹
43. śāntāḥ kilāḥ¹⁰ sarv' imi dharm' anāsravā
 nirodha-utpādavivarjitāś ca
 na cātra kaścid bhavatiha dharmā¹¹
 evaṃ tu cintitva¹² na bhoti śraddhā
44. suniḥsprhā vyaṃ iha¹³ dīrgharātram
 buddhāna jñānasmi anuttarasmi¹⁴
 praṇidhānam asmāka na jātu tatra
 iyaṃ parā niṣṭha jīnena uktā
45. nirvāṇaparyanti samucchraye 'smin
 paribhāvitā śūnyata dīrgharātram
 parimukta traidhātukaduḥkhapīdayā¹⁵
 kṛtaṃ ca asmābhi jīnasya śāsanam
46. yaṃ pī¹⁶ prakāśema jīnātmajānām
 ye agrabodhiya bhavanti prasthitā¹⁷
 teṣāṃ ca yat kiṃci vadāma dharmam
 sprha tatra asmāka na jātu bhoti

6. O, for teṣāṃ vade. 6a. O, for tasmin. 7. O and 1 Nep. ms., for 'naḥ. 8. WT with K' and Tib. (hdi 'this' = imaṃ for idaṃ), for prārthema; 1 sg. prārthe, perhaps for 1 pl., cf. §25.27; or sg. subject, cf. vs 37. 9. perh. read viyūha śrutvā with O. 10. K' (§2.81), for kila (unmetr.). 11. v.l. incl. O, for dharmo. 12. mss. (§38.33, cf. also §3.49), for cintitva. 13. most Nep. mss., for sma (O ca) vyaṃ (unmetr.). 14. O (§8.64), for baudhasya jñānasya anuttarasya. 15. O, for °ditāḥ. 16. m.c. (O pi), for hi; yaṃ (= yat), referring to what follows, as adv. or conj.; taṃ (= tat) in vs 46 refers back to it; 'even when . . . then.' 17. O, for ye prasthitā bhonti ihāgrabodhau.

47. taṃ cāsma¹⁸ lokācariyo maharṣi¹⁹
 upekṣate kālam avekṣamāṇaḥ
 na bhāṣate bhūtapadārthasaṃdhiṃ
 adhimuktim asmāka gaveṣamāṇaḥ
48. upāyakaśālya yathaiva tasya
 mahādhanasyo²⁰ puruṣasya kāle
 hīnādhimuktaṃ satataṃ damesi²¹
 damiyāna cāsmāi pradadāti tad dhanam²²
49. suduṣkaraṃ kurvati lokanātho
 upāyakaśālya prayojayantaḥ²³
 hīnādhimuktān damayantu putrān
 damiyāna²⁴ co²⁵ jñānam idaṃ pradeti²⁶
50. āścaryaprāptā sahasā sma adya
 yathā daridro labhiyāna vittam
 phalaṃ ca prāptaṃ iha buddhaśāsane
 prathamam viśiṣṭam ca anāsravaṃ ca
51. yac chīlam asmābhi ca dīrgharātraṃ
 saṃrakṣitaṃ lokaviduṣya śāsane
 asmābhi labdham phalam adya tasya
 śīlasya pūrvam caritasya nātha
52. yad brahmacaryaṃ paramam viśuddham
 niṣevitaṃ śāsani nāyakasya
 tasyo viśiṣṭam phalam adya labdham
 śāntam udāram ca anāsravaṃ ca
53. adyo vyaṃ śrāvaka bhūta²⁷ nātha
 saṃśrāvayīṣyāma imāgrabodhim²⁸
 bodhīya śabdaṃ ca prakāśayāmas
 teno vyaṃ śrāvaka bhīṣmakalpāḥ²⁹
54. arhanta bhūtā vyaṃ adya nātha
 arhāmahe pūja sadevakātu³⁰
 lokāt samārāc ca sabrahmakāc ca³¹
 sarveṣa sattvāna ca sāntikātu³²
55. ko nāma śaktaḥ pratikartu tubhyam
 udyuktarūpo bahukalpakotyaḥ
 ya duṣkarān īdṛśakān³³ karoṣi
 suduṣkarān yān iha martyaloke
56. hastehi pādehi śireṇa cāpi
 pratipriyaṃ³⁴ duṣkarakam hi kartum

18. §20.46. 19. O, for sva-
 yambhūr. 20. m.c. for °sya. 21. O (§32.65), for °meti. 22. O tad dh°, for vittam. 23.
 O, for prakāśayantaḥ. 24. O, for dametva. 25. m.c. (or cā; or perh. originally cañ
 ñānam, or the like, §§2.77 ff.), for ca. 26. O, for dadāti. 27. 'true, real'; so in next vs.
 28. O, for °ṣyāmātha (§26.10) cāgra°. 29. I doubt that bhīṣma is a n. pr.; Tib. suggests
 adj. (mi bzad renders tīvra etc.). 30. O, for Nep. mss. °kātu; §8.52. 31. O, for samārātu
 sabrahmakātaḥ. 32. O, for antikātaḥ. 33. Nep. mss. (but su- for ya; cf. §§6.5 ff., 8.102),
 for (em.) °karāṇīdṛśakā; O ya duṣkaram (unmetr.) īdṛśakam, and suduṣkaram in next
 pāda (but no v.l. cited for yān). 34. D.; break in the sense after kartum.

- śireṇa aṃsena ca yo dhareta³⁵
 paripūrṇakalpān yatha Gaṅgavālikāḥ
 57. khādyam daded bhojanavastrapānam
 śayyāsanam³⁶ co³⁷ vimalottaracchadam
 vihāra kārāpayi candanāmayān
 samstīrya co dūṣyayugehi dadyāt
 58. gilānabhaiṣajya bahuprakāram
 pūjārtha dadyāt sugatasya nityam
 dadeya kalpān yatha Gaṅgavālikā
 naivam kadācit pratikartu śakyam
 59. mahātmadharmā³⁸ atulānubhāvā³⁸
 maharddhikāḥ³⁸ kṣāntibale pratiṣṭhitāḥ³⁸
 buddhā³⁸ mahārāja anāsravā³⁸ jinā³⁸
 sahanti bālāna im' idrśāni³⁹
 60. anuvartamānas tatha nityakālam
 nimittacārīṇa⁴⁰ bravīti dharmam
 dharmeśvaro īśvara^{40a} sarvaloke
 maheśvaro lokavināyakendraḥ
 61. pratipatti darśeti bahuprakārām⁴¹
 sattvāna sthānāni prajānamānaḥ
 nānādhimuktiṃ ca viditva teṣām
 hetūśahasrehi bravīti dharmam
 62. tathāgatā 'dhyāśaya jānamānāḥ⁴²
 sarveṣa sattvān' atha pudgalānām
 bahuprakāram hi bravīti dharmam
 nidarśayanto imam agrabodhim
 ity ārya-Saddharmapuṇḍarīke dharmaparyāya⁴³ adhimuktiparivarto nāma
 caturthaḥ

35. WT with K'

and Tib., for payodhareṇa. 36. O, for śayanās°. 37. most mss. (metr.), for ca. 38. so O, -ā(h), 7 times in pādas a-c (in some cases supported by some Nep. mss. and Tib.), for -o or -aḥ. 39. O balāni deśenti tathaindriyāṇi (read tathe°); Nep. mss. supported by Tib. and Chin. (Kumārajīva, KN note). 40. D. nimitta (1). 40a. most mss., for (1 Nep. ms.) °ru. 41. WT with v.l. incl. K', for °ram (3 mss.; construable as adv.). 42. O, for °gataś carya prajānamānaḥ. 43. so ed.; no v.l.

14

The Burning House

Saddharmapuṇḍarīka, Chapter III: KN 60–99.

atha khalv āyusmāñ Śāriputras tasyāṃ velāyāṃ tuṣṭa udagra āttamanāḥ
pramuditāḥ prītisaumanasyajāto yena Bhagavāṃs tenāñjalim praṇamya¹
Bhagavato 'bhimukho Bhagavantam eva vyavalokayamāno Bhagavantam etad
avocat: āścaryādbhutaprāpto 'smi Bhagavann audbilyaprāpta idam evaṃrūpaṃ
Bhagavato 'ntikād ghoṣaṃ śrutvā. tat kasya hetoḥ. aśrutvaiva tāvad ahaṃ
Bhagavann idam evaṃrūpaṃ Bhagavato 'ntikād dharmam tadanyān bodhisat-
tvān dṛṣṭvā bodhisattvānāṃ cānāgate 'dhvani buddhanāma śrutvātīva śocāmy
atīva saṃtapye bhraṣṭo 'smy evaṃrūpāt tathāgatajñānagocarāj² jñānadarśanāt.
yadā cāhaṃ Bhagavann abhīkṣaṇaṃ gacchāmi parvatagirikandarāṇi vanaṣaṇḍāny
ārāmanadīvrkṣamūlāny ekāntāni divāvihārāya tadāpy ahaṃ Bhagavan yad-
bhūyastvenānenaiva vihāreṇa viharāmi. tulye³ nāma dharmadhātupraveśe
vayaṃ Bhagavatā hīnena yānena niryātītāḥ. evaṃ ca me Bhagavāṃs tasmin
samaye bhavaty asmākaṃ evaiṣo 'parādho naiva Bhagavato 'parādhaḥ. tat
kasya hetoḥ. saced Bhagavān asmābhiḥ pratīkṣitāḥ syāt sāmukhaḥ dhar-
madeśanāṃ kathayamāno yad idam anuttarāṃ samyak sambodhim ārabhya
teṣv eva vayaṃ Bhagavan dharmeṣu niryātītāḥ syāma. yat punar Bhagavann
asmābhir anupasthiteṣu bodhisattveṣu saṃdhābhāṣyaṃ Bhagavato 'jānamānais
tvaramānaiḥ prathamabhāṣitaiva tathāgatasya dharmadeśanā śrutvodgrhītā
dhāritā bhāvitā cintitā manasikṛtā, so 'haṃ Bhagavann ātmaparibhāṣāya evaṃ⁴
bhūyiṣṭhena rātriṃdivasāny⁵ atināmayāmi. adyāsmi Bhagavan nirvāṇaprāptaḥ.
adyāsmi Bhagavan parinirvṛtaḥ. adya me Bhagavann arhatvaṃ prāptaṃ.
adyāhaṃ Bhagavan Bhagavataḥ putro jyeṣṭha auraso mukhato⁶ jāto dharmajo
dharmanirmīto dharmadāyādo dharmanirvṛttaḥ.⁷ apagataparidāho 'smy adya
Bhagavann imam evaṃrūpaṃ adbhutadharmam aśrutapūrvam Bhagavato
'ntikād ghoṣaṃ śrutvā. atha khalv āyusmāñ Śāriputras tasyāṃ velāyāṃ Bha-
gavantam ābhir gāthābhir adhyabhāṣata:

1. āścaryaprāpto 'smi mahāvināyaka
audbilyajāto imu ghoṣa śrutvā
kathamkathā mahya na bhūya kācit
paripācito 'haṃ iha agrayāne
2. āścaryabhūtaḥ sugatāna ghoṣaḥ
kāṅkṣāṃ ca śokaṃ ca jahāti prāṇināṃ
kṣīṇāsravasyo⁸ mama yaś ca śoko
vigato 'pi⁹ sarvaḥ¹⁰ śruṇiyāna ghoṣaṃ

1. mss. (see D.), for (em.) praṇāmya. 2. O om. jñānagocarāj (hapl.). 3. WT with K' and O, for tulya-. 4. so O (instr. of °bhāṣā), for °bhāṣaṇayaiva. 5. O (cited as rātri-di°), for °divāny. 6. KN sukhato (prob. misprint). 7. O °nirvṛtaḥ (Burnouf perfectionné?); Tib. sgrub pa, prob. °ttaḥ, 'effected'. 8. m.c. (with WT) for °sya. 9. O, for mi (not in Tib.). 10. m.c. for sarva.

3. divāvihāraṃ anucaṅkramanto
vanaṣaṇḍa ārāṃ' atha vṛkṣamūlam
girikandarāṃś cāpy upasevamāno
anucintayāmi¹¹ imam eva cintām
4. aho 'smi parivañcitu pāpacittais
tulyeṣu dharmeṣu anāsraveṣu
yan nāma traidhātuki agradharmam
na deśayiṣyāmi anāgate 'dhve
5. dvātriṃśatīlakṣaṇa mahya bhraṣṭāḥ^{11a}
suvarṇavarṇacchavitā ca bhraṣṭā
balā vimokṣāś c' imi sarvi riñcitā
tulyeṣu dharmeṣu aho 'smi mūḍhaḥ
6. anuvyañjanā¹² ye ca mahāmuninām
aśīti pūrṇāḥ pravarā viśiṣṭāḥ
aṣṭādaśāvenika ye ca dharmās
te cāpi bhraṣṭā ahu vañcito 'smi
7. drṣṭvā ca tvāṃ lokahitānukampakā¹³
divāvihāraṃ parigamya caikaḥ
hā vañcito 'smīti vicintayāmi
asaṅgajñānātu acintiyātaḥ
8. rātriṃdivānī^{13a} kṣapayāmi nātha
bhūyiṣṭha so eva vicintayantaḥ
prcchāmi tāvad Bhagavantam eva
bhraṣṭo 'ham asmīty atha vā na veti
9. evaṃ ca me cintayato jinendra
gacchanti rātriṃdiva nityakālam
drṣṭvā ca anyān bahu bodhisattvān
saṃvarṇitāṃl lokavināyakena
10. śrutvā ca so 'haṃ imu buddhadharmaṃ
saṃdhāya etat kila bhāṣitam ti
atarkikaṃ sūkṣmam anāsravaṃ ca
jñānaṃ praṇeti¹⁴ jina bodhimaṇḍe
11. drṣṭīvilagno hy aham āsi pūrvam
parivrājakas tīrthikasam mataś ca
tato mamā¹⁵ āśayu jñātva nātho
drṣṭīvimokṣāya bravīti nirvṛtim
12. vimucya tā drṣṭikṛtāni sarvaśaḥ
śūnyāṃś ca dharmān ahu sparśayitvā
tato vijānāmy ahu nirvṛto 'smi
na cāpi nirvāṇam¹⁶ idaṃ prakathyate¹⁷
13. yadā tu buddho bhavate 'grasattvaḥ
puraskṛto naramaruyakṣarākṣasaiḥ

11. Nep. mss., for °mi (with O; unmetr.). 11a. Nep. mss., for °tā (O °ṭa). 12. KN °vyañcanā (misprint). 13. O, for °kampī. 13a. m.c., for °ni. 14. Nep. mss., for °tī (O, unmetr.) 15. WT with K', for mama (unmetr.). 16. KN nirvāṇam (misprint). 17. O, for KN prabudhyati, WT pravucyati (K' pravuceti).

- dvātriṃśatīlakṣaṇarūpadhārī
aśeṣato nirvṛti tatra bhoti¹⁸
14. vyapanīta sarve mama¹⁹ manyitāni
śrutvā ca ghoṣaṃ aham adya nirvṛtaḥ
yadāpi vyākurvasi agrabodhau
purato hi lokasya sadevakasya
15. balavac ca āsīn mama chambhitatvaṃ
prathamam giram śrutva vināyakasya
mā haiva māro sa bhaved viheṭhako
abhinirminitvā bhuvi buddhaveṣam
16. yadā tu hetūhi ca kāraṇaiś ca
dr̥ṣṭāntakoṭīnayutaiś ca darśitā
suparisthitā sā varabuddhabodhiṃ²⁰
tato 'smi niṣkāṅkṣu śruṇitva dharmam
17. yadā ca me buddhasahasrakotyaḥ
kīrteṣy²¹ atītān parinirvṛtāñ jinān
yathā ca tair deśitu eṣa dharmā
upāyakauśalya²² pratiṣṭhihitvā
18. anāgatāś co bahu buddha loke
tiṣṭhanti ye co paramārthadarśinaḥ
upāyakauśalyaśataiś ca dharmam
nidarśayiṣyanty^{22a} atha deśayanti ca
19. yathā²³ ca te ātmana yādṛśī carī
abhinīṣkramitvā prabhṛtiya saṃstutā
buddham ca te yādṛśu dharmacakram
yathā ca te 'vasthita dharmadeśanā
20. tataś ca jñāmi na eṣa māro
bhūtāṃ carim darśayi lokanāthaḥ
na hy atra mārāṇa gatī ha²⁴ vidyate
mamaiva cittam vicikitsaprāptam
21. yadā tu madhureṇa gabhīravalgunā²⁵
saṃharṣito buddhasvareṇa cāham
tadā mi vidhvamsita sarva saṃśayā
vicikitsa naṣṭā ca sthito 'smi jñāne
22. niḥsaṃśayaṃ bheṣyi tathāgato 'ham
puraskṛto loki sadevakasmi²⁶
saṃdhāya vakṣye imu buddhabodhiṃ
samādapiṣye²⁷ bahu bodhisattvān

evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: ārocayāmi te
Śāriputra prativedayāmi te 'sya sadevakasya lokasya purataḥ samārakasya

18. O, for nirvṛtu

bhoti tatra. 19. O, for sarvāṇi mi. 20. O and 1 Nep. ms. (§ 10.23), for (em.) °dhis (other mss. °dhi). 21. §32.63. 22. Kern transl. as instr., which is possible (§8.8), and perhaps confirmed by pāda c, vs 18; but acc. with prati° is possible. 22a. text °syanty, perh. to be kept (§2.62). 23. K' (Burnouf puisque), for yadā; WT tathā with Tib. 24. WT with K' hi; KN gatiha, but iha duplicates atra; the particle ha is meant. 25. both edd.; mss. gambhīra° (unmetr.). 26. O (§8.64), for °kesmin. 27. O, for °dapento.

sabrahmakasya saśramaṇabrāhmaṇikāyāḥ prajāyāḥ purato mayā tvam Śāriputra viṃśatīnām buddhakoṭīnayutaśatasahasrāṇām antike paripācito 'nuttarāyām samyaksambodhau, mama²⁸ ca tvam Śāriputra dīrgharātram anuśikṣito 'bhūt. sa tvam Śāriputra bodhisattvasaṃmantritenā²⁹ bodhisattvarahasyeneha mama pravacana upapannaḥ. sa tvam Śāriputra bodhisattvādhiṣṭhānena tat paurva-kam caryāpraṇidhānam bodhisattvasaṃmantritaṃ bodhisattvarahasyaṃ na samanusmarasi. anirvṛto³⁰ nirvṛto 'smīti manyase. so 'haṃ tvām Śāriputra pūrvacaryāpraṇidhānajñānānubodham anusmārayitukāma imaṃ Saddharma-puṇḍarīkaṃ dharmaparyāyāṃ sūtram³¹ mahāvaitulyāṃ³¹ bodhisattvotpādam³¹ sarvabuddhaparigrahaṃ śrāvakāṇām saṃprakāśayāmi. api khalu punaḥ Śāriputra bhaviṣyasi tvam anāgate 'dhvany aprameyaiḥ kalpair acintyair apramāṇair bahūnām tathāgatakoṭīnayutaśatasahasrāṇām saddharmaṃ dhārayitvā vividhāṃ ca pūjāṃ kṛtvemām eva bodhisattvacaryāṃ paripūrayitvā³² Padmaprabho nāma tathāgato 'rhan samyaksambuddho loke bhaviṣyasi vidyācaraṇasaṃpannaḥ sugato lokavid anuttaraḥ puruṣadamyasārathiḥ śāstā devamanuṣyāṇām³³ buddho Bhagavān. tena khalu punaḥ Śāriputra samayena tasya Bhagavataḥ Padmaprabhasya tathāgatasya Virajāṃ nāma buddhakṣetraṃ bhaviṣyati samam ramaṇīyaṃ prāsādikam darśanīyaṃ³⁴ parīśuddham ca sphītaṃ cariddham³⁵ ca kṣemaṃ ca subhikṣaṃ ca bahunaradevapariṇāmaṃ ca³⁶ vaidūryamayam suvarṇasūtrāṣṭāpadanibaddham. teṣu cāṣṭāpadeṣu³⁷ ratnavṛkṣā bhaviṣyanti saptānām ratnānām puṣpaphalaiḥ satatasamitaṃ samarpitāḥ. so 'pi Śāriputra Padmaprabhas tathāgato 'rhan samyaksambuddhas triṇy eva yānāny ārabhya dharmam deśayiṣyati. kiṃ cāpi Śāriputra sa tathāgato na kalpakaṣāya utpatsyate, api tu praṇidhānavaśena dharmam deśayiṣyati. Mahāratnapratimaṇḍitaś ca nāma Śāriputra sa kalpo bhaviṣyati. tat kiṃ manyase Śāriputra kena kāraṇena sa kalpo Mahāratnapratimaṇḍita ity ucyate. ratnāni Śāriputra buddhakṣetre bodhisattvā ucyante. te tasmin kalpe³⁸ tasyām Virajāyām lokadhātau bahavo bodhisattvā bhaviṣyanti aprameyāsaṃkhyeyācintyātulyāmāpyā gaṇanāvītivṛttā³⁹ anyatra tathāgatagaṇanayā. tena kāraṇena sa kalpo Mahāratnapratimaṇḍita ity ucyate. tena khalu punaḥ Śāriputra samayena bodhisattvās tasmin buddhakṣetre yadbhūyasā⁴⁰ ratnapadmavikrāmiṇo^{40a} bhaviṣyanti. anādikarmikāś ca te bodhisattvā bhaviṣyanti ciracaritakuśalamūlā bahubuddhaśatasahasracīrṇabrahmacaryās tathāgataparisaṃstutā buddhajñānābhiyuktā⁴¹ mahābhijñāparikarmanirjātāḥ sarvadharmāyakuśalā mārḍavāḥ smṛtimantaḥ. bhūyiṣṭham⁴² Śāriputraivamrūpāṇām bodhisattvānām paripūrṇam tad buddhakṣetraṃ bhaviṣyati. tasya khalu punaḥ Śāriputra Padmaprabhasya tathā-

28. O mayā, but

see D. anuśikṣati; 'and you have long been imitating me.' 29. see D. saṃmantrita. 30. O; edd. om. (hapl.) with Nep. 31. O ('constantly'), for sūtrāntam °vaipulyam °ttvāvavādam. 32. v.l. incl. O, for °pūrya. 33. O ('regularly', with Pali in this cliché), for devānām ca manuṣyāṇām ca. 34. v.l. incl. O (as later in this cliché, cf. KN 144.10), for paramasudarśo. 35. no v.l.; I would lay a bet that the mss. read ca ṛddham. 36. O (cf. KN 151.10), for bahujaṇanārīgaṇākīrṇam ca maruprakīrṇam ca. 37. instead of °padanibaddham. teṣu . . ., O °padīkṛtam sarvatra cāṣṭāpade; but elsewhere (vi) nibaddha (D.) is used in this cliché. 38. O, for kāle. 39. O, for gaṇanām (all mss. °nā) samatīkrāntā. 40. O °bhūyasā (Skt. °śo). 40a. Chin. 'with precious flowers supporting their feet'. 41. O seems to be said to read buddhayānābhi; this could properly be read. 42. O, for °ṣṭhena.

gatasya dvādaśāntarakalpam⁴³ āyuspramāṇam bhaviṣyati sthāpayitvā kumāra-
bhūtatvam. teṣāṃ ca sattvānām aṣṭāntarakalpā āyuspramāṇam bhaviṣyati.
sa ca Śāriputra Padmaprabhas tathāgato dvādaśānām antarakalpānām atyayena
Dhṛtiparipūrṇam nāma bodhisattvam mahāsattvam vyākṛtvānuttarāyām⁴⁴
samyaksambodhau parinirvāsyati. ayaṃ bhikṣavo Dhṛtiparipūrṇo bodhisattvo
mahāsattvo mamānantaram⁴⁵ anuttarām samyaksambodhim abhisambhotsyate.
Padmavṛṣabhavikramo⁴⁶ nāma tathāgato 'rhan samyaksambuddho loke bhaviṣ-
yati vidyācaraṇasampannaḥ sugato lokavid anuttaraḥ puruṣadamyasārathiḥ
śāstā devamanuṣyāṇām⁴⁷ buddho Bhagavān. tasyāpi Śāriputra Padmavṛṣa-
bhavikramasya tathāgatasyaivamrūpam eva buddhakṣetram bhaviṣyati. tasya
khalu punaḥ Śāriputra Padmaprabhasya tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasya dvātriṃ-
śadantarakalpān saddharmaḥ sthāsyati. tatas tasya tasmin saddharma⁴⁸ kṣiṇe
dvātriṃśadantarakalpān saddharmapratirūpakāḥ⁴⁹ sthāsyati. atha khalu Bha-
gavāṃs tasyām velāyām imā gāthā abhāṣata:

23. bhaviṣyase Śārisutā tuham⁵⁰ pi
 anāgate 'dhvāni jinas tathāgataḥ
 Padmaprabho nāma samantacakṣuḥ⁵¹
 vineṣyase prāṇisahasrakotyaḥ
24. bahubuddhakoṭīṣu karitva satkriyām
 caryābalaṃ tatra upārjayitvā
 utpādayitvā ca daśo balāni
 sprṣiṣyase uttamam agrabodhim
25. acintīye aparimitasmi kalpe
 prabhūtaratnas tada kalpu bheṣyati
 Virajā ca nāmā⁵² tada lokadhātuḥ
 kṣetram viśuddham dvipadottamasya
26. vaidūryasamstīrṇa tathaiva bhūmiḥ
 suvarṇasūtrapratimaṇḍitā ca
 ratnāmayair vṛkṣaśatair upetā
 sudarśanīyaiḥ phalapuṣpamaṇḍitaiḥ
27. smṛtimanta tatrā⁵³ bahu bodhisattvāḥ
 caryābhinirhārasukovidāś ca
 ye śikṣitā buddhaśateṣu caryām
 te tatra kṣetre upapadya santi
28. sa⁵⁴ ca jinaḥ paścimake samucchraye
 kumārabhūmim atināmayitvā
 jahitva kāmān abhiniṣkramitvā
 sprṣiṣyate uttamam agrabodhim
29. sama dvādaśā antarakalpa tasya
 bhaviṣyate āyu tadā jinasya

43. three mss., for (two mss.) °pā; O °kalpa-n- (cf. §4.65; but prob. °kalpān, acc. pl., was intended; this seems to be what O is said to read for °kalpā in next sentence). 44. edd. vyākṛtyā° with only 1 ms. 45. misprinted mamātant° in KN (mss. mamānt°, mamāntarād; Tib. naḥi hog tu). 46. O, for °vikrāmī, also below. 47. see n. 33. 48. §8.11, end. 49. adj.; sc. dharmāḥ. 50. §20.8. 51. all mss., for °kṣur. 52. O, for (em.) nāmā; Nep. mss. nām-nas. 53. most mss. incl. O reported tatra (unmetr.); edd. tasmin. 54. most mss. incl. O, for so

- manujān' apī⁵⁵ antarakalpa aṣṭa
 āyuspramāṇam tahi teṣa bheṣyati
 30. parinirvṛtasyāpi jīnasya tasya
 dvātriṃśatī⁵⁶ antarakalpa pūrṇām^{56a}
 saddharma saṃsthāsyati tasmi kāle
 hitāya lokasya sadevakasya
 31. saddharmi⁵⁷ kṣiṇe pratirūpako 'sya
 dvātriṃśatī antarakalpa sthāsyati
 śarīra vaistārika tasya tāyinaḥ
 susatkṛto naramarutaiś ca nityam
 32. etādṛśaḥ so Bhagavān bhaviṣyati
 prahrṣṭa tvam Śārisutā bhavasva
 tvam eva so tādṛśako bhaviṣyasi
 anābhibhūto dvipadāna⁵⁸ uttamah

atha khalu tās catasraḥ paśado bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakopāsikā devanā-
 gayakṣagandharvāsuraḥ garuḍakimnaramahoragamanuṣyāmanuṣyaśatasahasrāṇi⁵⁹
 āyusmataḥ Śāriputrasyedaṃ vyākaraṇam anuttarāyāṃ samyaksaṃbodhau Bha-
 gavato 'ntikāt saṃmukhaṃ śrutvā tuṣṭā udagrā āttamanasaḥ pramuditāḥ prīti-
 saumanasyajātāḥ svakasvakaiś cīvarair Bhagavantam abhicchādayām āsuḥ.
 Śakraś ca devānām indro Brahmā ca Sahāmpatir anyāś ca devaputraśata-
 sahasrakotyo Bhagavantam divyair vastrair abhicchādayām āsuḥ, divyaiś ca
 mādāravair mahāmādāravaiś ca puṣpair abhyavakiranti sma, divyāni ca
 vastrāṇy upary antarīkṣe bhrāmayanti sma, divyāni ca tūryaśatasahasrāṇi
 dundubhayaś copary antarīkṣe parāhanitsu,⁶⁰ mahantaṃ ca puṣpavarṣam abhi-
 pravarṣayitvaivaṃ ca vācam bhāṣante sma: pūrvam Bhagavatā Vārāṇasyām
 Rṣipatane mṛgadāve dharmacakram pravartitam idaṃ punar Bhagavatādyā-
 nuttaram dvitīyam dharmacakram pravartitam. te ca devaputrās tasyām
 velāyām imā gāthā abhāṣanta:

33. dharmacakram pravartesi loke apratipudgala
 Vārāṇasyām mahāvīra skandhānām udayam vyayam
 34. prathamam pravartitam tatra dvitīyam iha nāyaka
 duḥśrāddheyam idaṃ dharmam deśitam adya śāstrṇā⁶¹
 35. bahu dharmah śruto 'smābhir lokanāthasya saṃmukham
 na cāyam idṛśo dharmah śrutapūrvah kadācana
 36. anumodāma mahāvīra saṃdhābhāṣyam maharṣiṇām
 yathāryo vyākṛto hy eṣa Śāriputro viśāradaḥ
 37. vayam apy edṛśāḥ syāmo buddhā loke anuttarāḥ
 saṃdhābhāṣyeṇa deśento buddhabodhim anuttarām
 38. yac chubham⁶² kṛtam asmābhir asmim⁶³ loke paratra vā

55. Nep. mss. (in KN note misprinted °ayī) and WT, for (O) °jānam abhy-; in pāda a, O also reads dvādaśābhyantera°, tho here KN with Nep.; I have noted otherwise no case of abhyantara- (for usual antara-) kalpa, nor does Pali show abbhan°. 56. mss., for (em.) °tīm. 56a. §8.90. 57. edd. with O; perh. read °ma with Nep. mss., cf. n. 48. 58. O and 1 Nep. ms. for °nam. 59. O, for °syāmanuṣyā. 60. O, for °nanti sma. 61. ? so O (śāstrṇām, em. KN; §13.38); Nep. mss. vary in first half, but lack the word dharma; in 2d half Nep. deśito 'dya vināyaka; Tib. indicates vināyaka, and lacks dharma (but also lacks any of the Nep. substitutes for it). 62. WT with K' and Tib., for chrutam (t and bh often confused). 63. mss., for asmiml.

ārāgitaś ca saṃbuddhaḥ⁶⁴ prārthanā bhotu bodhaye

atha khalv āyusmāñ Śāriputro Bhagavantam etad avocat: niṣkāṅkṣo 'smi Bhagavan vigatakathaṃkatho Bhagavato 'ntikāt saṃmukham idam ātmano vyākaraṇaṃ śrutvānuttarāyāṃ samyaksaṃbodhau. yāni cemāni Bhagavan dvādaśa vaśībhūtaśatāni Bhagavatā pūrvam śaikṣabhūmau sthāpitāny evam avavaditāny evam anuśiṣṭāny abhūvan: etatparyavasāno me bhikṣavo dharmavinayo yad idam jātijarāvyādhimaraṇasamatikramo⁶⁵ nirvāṇasamavasaraṇaḥ. ime ca Bhagavan dve bhikṣusahasre śaiksāśaikṣāṇāṃ Bhagavataḥ śrāvakāṇāṃ sarveṣāṃ ātmadrṣṭibhavadrṣṭivibhavadrṣṭisarvadrṣṭivivarjitānāṃ⁶⁶ nirvāṇabhūmisthitā sma ity ātmānaṃ⁶⁷ saṃjānatāṃ te Bhagavato 'ntikād idam⁶⁸ evaṃrūpam aśrutapūrvam dharmam śrutvā kathaṃkathāṃ āpannāḥ. tat sādhu Bhagavān bhāṣatām eṣāṃ bhikṣūṇāṃ kaukrtyavinodanārthaṃ yathā Bhagavann etāś catasraḥ parśado niṣkāṅkṣā nirvicikitsā bhaveyuh. evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: nanu te mayā Śāriputra pūrvam evākhyātam yathā nānābhinihāranirdeśavividhahetukāraṇanidarśanārambaṇaniruktyupāyakauśalyair nānādhimuktānāṃ sattvānāṃ nānādhātuvāśayānāṃ⁶⁹ āśayaṃ viditvā tathāgato 'rhan samyaksaṃbuddho dharmam deśayati. imāṃ evānuttarāṃ samyaksaṃbodhim ārabhya sarvadharmadeśanābhīr bodhisattvayānam eva samādāpayati. api tu khalu punaḥ Śāriputraupamyam te kariṣyāmi asyaivārthasya bhūyaso⁷⁰ mātrayā saṃdarśanārthaṃ. tat kasya hetoḥ. upamayehaikatyā vijñāpuruṣā bhāṣitasyārthaṃ ājānanti.

tadyathāpi nāma Śāriputreha syāt kasmimścid eva grāme vā nagare vā nigame vā janapade vā janapadapradeśe vā rāṣṭre vā rājadhānyāṃ vā gr̥hapatirjirṇo vṛddho mahallako 'bhyatītavayo 'nuprāpta āṭhyo⁷¹ mahādhano mahābhogaḥ. mahantaṃ⁷² cāśya niveśanam bhaved ucchritaṃ ca vistīrṇam ca cira-kṛtaṃ ca jīrṇam ca dvayor vā trayāṇāṃ vā caturṇāṃ vā pañcānāṃ vā prāṇiśatānāṃ⁷³ āvāsaḥ; ekadvāraṃ ca⁷⁴ bhavet, tr̥ṇasaṃchannaṃ ca bhavet, vigadita-prāsādam ca bhavet, pūtistambhamūlam ca bhavet, saṃśīrṇakudṛyakatalepānam ca bhavet. tac ca sahasaiva mahatāgniskandhena sarvapārśveṣu⁷⁵ pradīptaṃ bhavet. tasya ca puruṣasya bahavaḥ kumārakāḥ syuh pañca vā daśa vā viṃśatir vā sa ca puruṣas tasmān niveśanād bahir nirgataḥ syāt. atha khalu Śāriputra sa puruṣas taṃ svakaṃ niveśanam mahatāgniskandhena samantāt saṃprajvalitaṃ drṣṭvā bhītas trasta udvignacitto bhaved evaṃ cānuvicintayet: pratibalo 'ham anena mahatāgniskandhenāsamsprṣṭo 'paridagdhaḥ kṣipram eva svastināsmād gr̥hād ādīptād dvāreṇa nirgantum nirdhāvitum. api tu khalu⁷⁶ ya ime mamaiva putrā bālakāḥ kumārakā asminn eva niveśana ādīpte tais-taiḥ krīḍanakaiḥ krīḍanti ramanti paricārayanti. imaṃ cāgāram ādīptaṃ na jānanti na budhyante na vidanti na cetayanti nodvegāṃ āpadyante. saṃtapyamānā apy anena mahatāgniskandhena mahatā ca duḥkhaśandhena sprṣṭāḥ samānā na

64. O ārādhitaś (Sktizing) ca yad (so KN, but Tib. saṃ-with Nep.) buddhaḥ. 65. both edd. add śoka after maraṇa, with no v.l.; but it is not in K', Tib., or Chin., and is prob. a careless error (one of many!) in KN, kept (as often) without note in WT. 66. KN om. bhavadrṣṭi (hapl.); text WT with K' and Tib. 67. so K'; KN ātmāna (misprint?); WT em. ātmanaḥ. 68. all mss., for (em.) imam. 69. D. dhātu (4). 70. O, for °yasyā. 71. D. 72. O, for mahac; most Nep. mss. mahāntam. 73. Chin. 'people' for prāṇi. 74. edd. add tan niveśanam, with 1 Nep. ms. only. 75. edd. add sarvāvantam niveśanam with some Nep. mss. 76. edd. om. khalu with some Nep. mss.

duḥkhaṃ manasikurvanti, nāpi nirgamanamanasikāram utpādayanti. sa ca Śāriputra puruṣo balavān bhaved bāhubalikaḥ. sa evam anuvicintayed aham asmi balavān bāhubalikaś ca. yan nv ahaṃ sarvāṇīmāni kumārakāny⁷⁷ ekapiṇḍa-yitvotsaṅgenādāyāsmād grhān nirgamayeyam. sa punar evam anuvicintayet: idaṃ khalu niveśanam ekapraveśaṃ saṃvṛtadvāram eva kumārakāś capalāś cañcalā bāla-jātīyāś ca mā haiva paribhrameyuh te 'nena mahatāgniskandhenā-nayavyasanam āpadyeran. yan nūnam aham etān saṃcodayeyam iti pratisaṃkhyāya tān kumārakān āmantrayate sma: āgacchatha⁷⁸ bhavantaḥ kumārakāho⁷⁹ nirgacchatha.⁷⁸ ādīptam idaṃ grhaṃ mahatāgniskandhena. mā haivātraiva sarve 'nena mahatāgniskandhena dāham āsādyānayaḍ vyaśanam^{79a} āpatsyatheti.⁸⁰ atha khalu te kumārakā evaṃ tasya hitakāmasya puruṣasya tad bhāṣitaṃ nāvabudhyante nodvijanti nottrasanti na saṃtrasanti na saṃtrāsam āpadyante na vicintayanti na nirdhāvanti na tulayanti⁸¹ na vijānanti kim etad ādīptam nāmeti, anyatra tena-tenaiva dhāvanti vidhāvanti punaḥ-punaś ca taṃ pitaram avalokayanti. tat kasya hetoḥ. yathāpīdaṃ bālabhāvatvāt.

atha khalu sa puruṣa evam anuvicintayet: ādīptam idaṃ niveśanam mahatāgniskandhena saṃpradīptam mā haivāhaṃ ceme ca kumārakā ihaivānena mahatāgniskandhenānayaśvyasanam āpatsyāmahe. yan nv aham upāyakauśalyenemān kumārakān asmād grhān niṣkāśayeyam.⁸² sa ca puruṣas teṣāṃ kumārakāṇāṃ āśayajño bhaved adhimuktiṃ ca vijānīyāt. teṣāṃ ca kumārakāṇāṃ anekavidhāny anekāni krīḍāpanakāni⁸³ bhaveyur vividhāni ca ramaṇīyakān-iṣṭāni kāntāni priyāni manāpāni⁸⁴ tāni ca durlabhāni bhaveyuh. atha khalu sa puruṣas teṣāṃ kumārakāṇāṃ āśayaṃ jānaṃs tān kumārakān etad avocat: yāni tāni kumārakā yuṣmākaṃ krīḍanakāni ramaṇīyakāny āścaryādbhutāni yeṣāṃ alābhāt saṃtāpam āpadyatha⁸⁵ nānāvarṇāni bahuprakārāni, tadyathā gorathakāny ajarathakāni mṛgarathakāni, yāni bhavatām iṣṭāni kāntāni priyāni manaāpāni, tāni ca mayā sarvāni bahir niveśanadvāre sthāpitāni yuṣmākaṃ krīḍana-hetoḥ. āgacchantu bhavanto nirdhāvantv asmān niveśanād ahaṃ vo yasya-yasya yenārtho yena prayojanaṃ bhaviṣyati tasmai-tasmai tat pradāsyāmi. āgacchatha⁸⁶ śīghraṃ teṣāṃ kāraṇaṃ nirdhāvatha.⁸⁶ atha khalu te kumārakāś teṣāṃ krīḍanakānāṃ ramaṇīyakānāṃ^{86a} yathepsitānāṃ yathāsaṃkalpitānāṃ iṣṭānāṃ kāntānāṃ priyānāṃ manaāpānāṃ nāmadheyāni śrutvā tasmād ādīptād agārāt kṣipram evārabdhavīryā balavatā javenānyonyam apratīkṣamāṇāḥ kaḥ prathamam kaḥ prathamatarām ity anyonyam saṃghaṭṭitakāyās tasmād ādīptād agārāt kṣipram eva nirdhāvitāḥ.

atha sa puruṣaḥ kṣemasvastinā tān kumārakān nirgatān⁸⁷ drṣṭvābhaya-prāp-tān iti veditvākāśe grāmacatvara upaviṣṭaḥ prīti-prāmodyajāto nirupādāno vigatanivarāṇo⁸⁸ 'bhaya-prāpto bhavet. atha khalu te kumārakā yena sa pitā tenopasaṃkrameyur upasaṃkramitvaivaṃ⁸⁹ vadeyuh: dehi nas tāta tāni vivi-

77. mss. (Nep'

sarvāṇīmāṃ k°), for (em.) sarvān imān kumārakān; see §§6.4, 6; 8.98; 2.39. 78. v.l. incl' O for °ta. 79. O (§8.88) for °kā. 79a. O (err. vāham for dāham), for dhakṣyathānaya-vya°. 80. O, for °tha. 81. O, for nāpi jānanti. 82. O, for niṣkrāmayeyam. 83. v.l. incl. O, for krīḍanakāni. 84. all mss. incl. O, except one, for manaāpāni. 85. O, for alābhāt saṃtāpyatha. 86. v.l. incl. O, for °ta. 86a. both edd. add arthāya, which KN's note says is omitted in only two mss.; I suspect it is omitted in most of them; it seems clearly out of place, and must have been lacking in the mss. translated by both Burnouf and Kern. 87. O parimuktā(n); read so? 88. O, for °nivarāṇo. 89. O, for °saṃkrāmann upasaṃkramyaivaṃ.

dhāni krīḍanakāni ramaṇīyakāni,⁹⁰ tadyathā gorathakāny ajarathakāni mṛgara-
thakāni. atha khalu Śāriputra sa puruṣas teṣāṃ svakānāṃ putrāṇāṃ vātajava-
saṃpannān gorathakān evānuprayacchet saptaratnamayān savedikān sakiṅkiṇī-
jālābhipralambitān uccāpragrhitān⁹¹ āścaryādbhutaratnālamkṛtān ratnadāma-
kr̥taśobhān puṣpamālyālamkṛtāṃs tūlikāgoṇikāstaraṇān dūṣyapaṭapratyāstīrṇān
ubhayato lohitopadhānāṃ śvetaiḥ prapāṇdaraiḥ śīghrajavair goṇair yojayitvā⁹²
bahupuruṣaparigrhitān savaijayantān gorathakān eva vātabalajavasampannān
ekavarṇān ekavidhān ekaikasya dārakasya dadyāt. tat kasya hetoḥ. tathā hi
Śāriputra sa puruṣa āḍhyaś ca bhaven mahādhanaś ca prabhūtaśakoṣṭhāgāraś
ca,⁹³ evaṃ manyed⁹⁴ alaṃ ma eṣāṃ kumārakāṇāṃ anyair yānair dattais⁹⁵ tat
kasya hetoḥ, sarva evaite kumārakā mamaiva putrāḥ sarve ca me priyā manā-
pāḥ.⁹⁶ saṃvidyante ca me⁹⁷ imāny evaṃrūpāṇi mahāyānāni samam ca mayaite
kumārakāḥ sarve cintayitavyā na viṣamam. aham api bahukośakoṣṭhāgāraḥ sar-
vasattvānāṃ apy aham imāny evaṃrūpāṇi mahāyānāni dadyām, kim aṅga punaḥ
svakānāṃ putrāṇāṃ. te ca dārakās tasmin samaye teṣu mahāyāneṣv abhiruh-
yāścaryādbhutaprāptā bhaveyuh. tat kiṃ manyase Śāriputra mā haiva tasya
puruṣasya mṛṣāvādaḥ syād yena teṣāṃ dārakāṇāṃ pūrvam trīṇi yānāny upadar-
śayitvā paścāt sarveṣāṃ mahāyānāny eva dattāny udārayānāny eva dattāni.

Śāriputra āha: na hy etad Bhagavan na hy etat sugata. anenaiva tāvad
Bhagavan kāraṇena sa puruṣo na mṛṣāvādī bhaved yat tena puruṣeṇopāya-
kauśalyena te dārakās⁹⁸ tasmād ādīptād grhān niṣkrāmitā⁹⁹ jīvitena cābhicchā-
ditāḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. ātmabhāvaprati lambhenaiva Bhagavan sarvakrīḍana-
kāni labdhāni bhavanti. yady api tāvad Bhagavan sa puruṣas teṣāṃ kumāra-
kāṇāṃ ekaratham api na dadyāt tathāpi tāvad Bhagavan sa puruṣo na mṛṣāvādī
bhavet. tat kasya hetoḥ. tathā hi Bhagavaṃs tena puruṣeṇa pūrvam evaivam
anuvicintitam upāyakauśalyenāham imān kumārakān¹⁰⁰ tasmān mahato duḥ-
khaskandhāt parimocayiṣyāmīti. anenāpi Bhagavan paryāyeṇa tasya puruṣasya
na mṛṣāvādo bhavet. kaḥ punar vādo yat tena puruṣeṇa prabhūtaśakoṣṭhā-
gāram astīti kṛtvā putrapriyatām eva manyamānena ślāghamānenaikavarṇāny¹
ekayānāni dattāni yad idaṃ² mahāyānāni. nāsti Bhagavaṃs tasya puruṣasya
mṛṣāvādaḥ.

evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: sādhu sādhu
Śāriputra, evam etac Chāriputra, evam etad yathā vadasi. evam eva Śāriputra
tathāgato 'rhan samyaksambuddhaḥ sarvabhayavinivṛttaḥ sarvopadravopā-
yāsopasargaduḥkhadaurmanasyāvidyāndhakārataṃastimirapaṭalaparyavanāhe-
bhyaḥ sarveṇa sarvaṃ sarvathā vipramuktaḥ. tathāgato jñānabalavai-
śāradyāvenīkabuddhadharmasamanvāgata rddhibalenātibalavāṃl lokapitā ma-
hopāyakauśalyajñānadarśanaparamapāramitāprāpto³ mahākāruṇiko 'parikhin-
namānasō hitaiṣy anukampakaḥ. sa traidhātuke mahatā duḥkhadaurmanas-
yaskandhenādīptajīrṇapaṭalaśaraṇaniveśanasadrśa utpadyate sattvānāṃ
jātijarāvyādhimarāṇaśokaparidevaduḥkhadaurmanasyopāyāsāvidyāndhakārata-

90. O, for °ṇīyāni. 91. D. uccā. 92. v.l. incl. O, for yojitān. 93. edd. add sa with 2 Nep. mss. 94. WT with v.l. incl. O and Tib., for paśyet. 95. O, for dattair iti. 96. all mss., for (em.) manaāpāḥ. 97. all mss., for (em.) ma. 98. O bāla-dār°. 99. O, for niṣkāsitā. 100. all mss., for °kāṃs. 1. D. ślāghate. 2. v.l. incl. O, for uta. 3. darśana O, om. edd. with Nep.

mastimirapaṭalaparyavanāhapratīṣṭhānām rāgadveṣamohaparimocanahetor anuttarāyām samyaksambodhau samādāpanahetoḥ. sa utpannaḥ samānaḥ paśyati sattvān dahyataḥ pacyamānāṃs tapyamānān paritapyamānāñ jāti-jarāvyādhimarāṇaśokaparidevaduḥkhadaurmanasyopāyāsaiḥ paribhoganimit-taṃ ca kāmahetunidānaṃ cānekavidhāni duḥkhāni pratyānubhavanti. drṣṭa-dhārmikam ca paryeṣṭinidānaṃ parigrahanidānaṃ ca sāṃparāyikam narakatir-yagyoniyamalokeṣv anekavidhāni duḥkhāni pratyānubhavanti,⁴ devamanuṣya-dāridryam aṇiṣṭasaṃyogam iṣṭavinābhāvikāni ca duḥkhāni pratyānubhavanti. tatraiva ca duḥkhaskandhe parivartamānāḥ krīḍanti ramante paricārayanti nottrasanti na saṃtrasanti na saṃtrāsam āpadyante na budhyante na cinta-yanti⁵ nodvijanti na niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante tatraiva cādiptāgārasadrṣe traidhātuke 'bhiramanti tena-tenaiva vidhāvanti. tena ca mahatā duḥkhaskandhenābhyāhatā na duḥkhamanasikārasaṃjñām utpādayanti.

tatra Śāriputra tathāgata evaṃ paśyati: ahaṃ khalv eṣāṃ sattvānām pitā. mayā hy ete sattvā asmād evaṃrūpān mahato duḥkhaskandhāt parimocayitavyā mayā caiśāṃ sattvānām aprameyam acintyaṃ buddhajñānasukhaṃ dātavyam yenaite sattvāḥ krīḍiṣyanti ramiṣyanti paricārayiṣyanti vikrīḍitāni⁶ kariṣyanti. tatra Śāriputra tathāgata evaṃ paśyati: saced ahaṃ jñānabalo 'smīti kṛtvārddhibalo 'smīti kṛtvānupāyenaiśāṃ sattvānām tathāgatajñānadarśanabalavaiśāradyāni⁷ saṃśrāvayeyaṃ naite sattvā ebhir dharmair niryāyeyuḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. adhyavasitā hy amī sattvāḥ pañcasu kāmagaṇeṣu traidhātukaratyām aparimuktā jāti-jarāvyādhimarāṇaśokaparidevaduḥkhadaurmanasyopāyāsebhyo dahyante pacyante tapyante paritapyante. anirdhāvitās traidhātukād ādiptajirṇapaṭalaśaraṇaniveśanasadrṣāt katham ete buddhajñānaṃ paribudhyeyuḥ.⁸ tatra Śāriputra tathāgato tadyathāpi⁹ nāma sa puruṣo bāhubalikaḥ sthāpayitvā bāhubalam upāyakauśalyena tān kumārakāṃs tasmād ādiptād agārān niṣkrāmayati¹⁰ niṣkrāmayitvā¹⁰ ca teṣāṃ paścād udārāni mahāyānāni dadyāt, evam eva Śāriputra tathāgato 'py arhan samyaksambuddhaḥ tathāgata-jñānabalavaiśāradyasamanvāgataḥ sthāpayitvā tathāgatajñānabalavaiśāradyam¹¹ upāyakauśalyajñānenādiptajirṇapaṭalaśaraṇaniveśanasadrṣāt traidhātukāt sattvānām niṣkāsanahetos trīṇi yānāny upadarśayati yad idaṃ¹² śrāvakayānaṃ pratyekabuddhayānaṃ bodhisattvayānaṃ iti. tribhiś ca yānaiḥ sattvāṃl lobhayaty evaṃ caiśāṃ vadati: mā bhavanto 'sminn ādiptāgārasadrṣe traidhātuke 'bhiramatha¹³ hīneṣu rūpaśabdagandharasasparśeṣu. atra hi yūyaṃ traidhātuke 'bhiratāḥ pañcakāmagaṇasaḥagatayā tṛṣṇayā dahyatha tapyatha paritapyatha. nirdhāvatha¹⁴ asmāt traidhātukāt trīṇi yānāny anuprāpsyatha yad idaṃ śrāvakayānaṃ pratyekabuddhayānaṃ bodhisattvayānaṃ iti. ahaṃ vo 'tra sthāne pratibhūr ahaṃ vo dāsyāmy etāni trīṇi yānāny abhiyujyatha¹⁵ traidhātukān niḥsaraṇahetoḥ. evaṃ caitāṃl lobhayāmi: etāni bhoḥ sattvā yānāny āryāni cāryapraśastāni ca mahāramaṇīyakasamanvāgatāni cākṛpaṇam etair bhavantaḥ krīḍiṣyatha ramiṣyatha paricārayiṣyatha. indriyabalabodhyaṅgadhyānavimok-

4. most mss., for °viṣyanti (one Nep. ms.). 5. O, for cetayanti. 6. edd. add ca with 2 mss. 7. darśana O, om. edd. with Nep. 8. O, for paribhotsyante. 9. WT with O and Tib., for yad°. 10. O, for niṣkāsayen niṣkāsayitvā (some Nep. mss. have forms of niṣkram-). 11. O adds darśana after jñāna. 12. v.l. incl. O, for uta. 13. O, for °madhvam. 14. v.l. incl. O (which is cited °patha), for °vadhvam. 15. v.l. incl. O, for °yadhve.

śasamādhisamāpattibhiś¹⁶ ca mahatīm ratīm pratyanubhaviṣyatha. mahatā ca sukhasaumanasyena samanvāgatā bhaviṣyatha.

tatra Śāriputra ye sattvāḥ paṇḍitajātīyā bhavanti te tathāgatasya lokapitur¹⁷ abhiśraddhāsyanti.¹⁸ abhiśraddadhivā ca tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyanta udyogam āpadyante. tatra kecit sattvāḥ paragoṣaśravānugamanam ākāṅkṣamāṇā ātmaparinirvāṇahetoś caturāryasatyānubodhāya tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyanti.¹⁹ ta ucyante śrāvakayānam ākāṅkṣamāṇās traidhātukān nirdhāvanti tadyathāpi nāma tasmād ādīptād agārād anyatare dārakā mṛgaratham ākāṅkṣamāṇā nirdhāvitāḥ. anye sattvā anācāryakam jñānam damaśamatham ākāṅkṣamāṇā ātmaparinirvāṇahetor hetupratyayānubodhāya tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyanti.¹⁹ ta ucyante pratyekabuddhayānam ākāṅkṣamāṇās traidhātukān nirdhāvanti tadyathāpi nāma tasmād ādīptād agārād anyatare dārakā ajaratham ākāṅkṣamāṇā niṣkrāntā iti.^{19a} apare punaḥ sattvāḥ sarvajñajñānam buddhajñānam svayambhujñānam anācāryakam jñānam ākāṅkṣamāṇā bahujaṇanahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāyai mahato janakāyasyārthāya hitāya sukhāya devānāṃ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ ca sarvasattvaparinirvāṇahetos tathāgatajñānabala-vaiśāradyānubodhāya tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyante. ta ucyante mahāyānam ākāṅkṣamāṇās traidhātukān nirdhāvanti. tena kāraṇenocyante bodhisattvā mahāsattvā iti. tadyathāpi nāma tasmād ādīptād agārād anyatare dārakā goratham ākāṅkṣamāṇā niṣkrāntā-m-iti.²⁰

tadyathāpi nāma Śāriputra sa puruṣas tān kumārakāṃs tasmād ādīptād agārān nirdhāvitān drṣtvā kṣemeṇa svastinā^{20a} parimuktān abhayaprāptān iti veditvātmānam ca mahādhanam veditvā teṣāṃ dārakāṇāṃ ekam eva yānam udāram anuprayacchati,²¹ evam eva Śāriputra tathāgato 'py arhan samyak sambuddho yadā paśyaty anekāḥ sattvakotīś traidhātukāt parimuktā duḥkhabhaya-bhairavopadravaparimuktās tathāgataśāsanadvāreṇa²² nirdhāvitāḥ parimuktāḥ sarvabhayopadravakāntārebhyo nirvṛtisukhaprāptāḥ. tān etāṃ Śāriputra tasmin samaye tathāgato 'rhan samyak sambuddhaḥ prabhūto mahājñānabalavaiśāradyakośa iti veditvā sarve caite mamaiva putrā iti jñātvā buddhayānenaiva tān sattvān parinirvāpayati. na ca kasyacit sattvasya pratyātmikam parinirvāṇam vadati. sarvāṃś ca tān sattvāṃs tathāgataparinirvāṇena mahāparinirvāṇena parinirvāpayati. ye cāpi te Śāriputra sattvās traidhātukāt parimuktā bhavanti teṣāṃ tathāgato dhyānavimokṣasamādhisamāpattaya²³ āryāṇi paramasukhāni kṛḍanākāni ramaṇīyakāni dadāti sarvāṇy²⁴ ekavarṇāni. tadyathāpi nāma Śāriputra tasya puruṣasya na mṛṣāvādo bhavati²⁵ yena trīṇi yānāny upadarśayitvā teṣāṃ kumārakāṇāṃ ekam eva mahāyānam sarveṣāṃ dattam saptaratnamayaṃ sarvālaṃkāravibhūṣitam ekavarṇam evodārayānam eva sarveṣāṃ agrayānam eva dattam,²⁶ evam eva Śāriputra tathāgato 'py arhan samyak sambuddho na mṛṣāvādī bhavati yena pūrvam upāyakauśalyena trīṇi yānāny upadarśayitvā paścān mahāyānenaiva sattvān parinirvāpayati. tat kasya hetoḥ.

16. these are the ramaṇīyaka. 17. several Nep. mss. °pitum, which cannot belong to §13.24 because it must agree with tathāgatasya; it could, however, represent pitu (= pituḥ) plus -m (§4.59); this verb takes gen. of person; O °pitur bhāṣitam, prob. expansion. 18. v.l. incl. O, for °sraddadhanti. 19. v.l. incl. O, for °nte. 19a. O, for nirdhāvitāḥ. 20. O (§4.59), for nirdhāvitāḥ. 20a. O, for kṣema-svastibhyām. 21. O, for °cchet. 22. WT with K', for °śāsane dv°. 23. v.l. incl. O, for °ttir. 24. edd. add etāny with 1 Nep. ms. 25. v.l. incl. O, for bhaved. 26. edd. add bhavet with some Nep. mss. (not O).

tathāgato hi Śāriputra prabhūtajñānabalavaiśāradyakośakoṣṭhāgārasamanvā-
gataḥ pratibalaḥ sarvasattvānāṃ sarvajñajñānasahagataṃ dharmam upadar-
śayitum. anenāpi Śāriputra paryāyeṇaivam veditavyam. yathopāyakauśalya-
jñānābhinirhārais tathāgata ekam eva mahāyānaṃ deśayati. atha khalu Bha-
gavāṃs tasyāṃ velāyāṃ imā gāthā abhāṣata:^{26a}

39. yathā hi puruṣasya bhaved agāraṃ
jīrṇaṃ mahantaṃ ca sudurbalaṃ ca
viśīrṇa prāsādu tathā bhaveta
stambhāś ca mūleṣu bhaveyu pūtikāḥ
40. gavākṣaharmyā gaḍitaikadeśāṃ²⁷
viśīrṇa kuḍyaṃ kaṭa lepanaṃ ca
jīrṇa²⁸-pravṛddhoddhṛtavedikaṃ²⁹ ca
tṛṇacchadaṃ sarvata opatantaṃ
41. śatāna pañcāna anūnakānāṃ
āvāsu so tatra bhaveta prāṇināṃ
bahūni cā³⁰ niṣkuṭa³¹ samkaṭāni
uccārapūrṇāni jugupsitāni
42. gopānasī vigadita tatra sarvā
kuḍyāś ca bhittīś ca tathaiva srastāḥ
gr̥dhrāṇa koṭyo nivasanti tatra
pārāvatolūka tathānyapakṣiṇaḥ
43. āśīviṣā dāruṇa tatra santi
deśapradeśeṣu³² mahāviṣogrāḥ
vicitrikā vṛścika mūṣikāś ca
vividhāna³³ āvāsu suduṣṭapraṇināṃ
44. deśe ca deśe amanuṣya bhūyo³⁴
uccāraprasrāvavināśitaṃ ca
kṛmīkīṭakhadyotakapūritaṃ³⁵ ca
śvabhiḥ śṛgālaiś ca nināditāṃ ca
45. bheruṇḍakā dāruṇa tatra santi
manuṣyakūṇapāni ye³⁶ bhakṣayanti³⁷
teṣāṃ ca niryāṇu³⁸ pratīkṣamāṇāḥ
śvānaḥ śṛgālāś ca vasanty aneke
46. te durbalā nitya kṣudhābhibhūtā
deśeṣu-deśeṣu vikhādamānāḥ
kalahāṃ karontāś ca ninādayanti
subhairavaṃ tad gṛhaṃ evarūpaṃ

26a. The verse

version greatly expands the prose, especially in describing the horrors. My pupil A. H. Yar-
row has called my attention to the fact that in these expansions, the verbs are nearly all
indicatives, while in the parts which correspond to the prose, they are mostly optatives, as
usually in the prose. Were the expansions added later? 27. all Nep. mss. (§8.85), for (em.)
°śā; O 'quite different' (not quoted). 28. WT with K' jīrṇu. 29. WT with O and K', for
pravṛddham dhuta°; D. vedikā. 30. WT and Nep., for KN with O ca (unmetr.). 31. D.
32. WT with K', for deśe pra°. 33. O, for etāna. 34. O amanujñā (read °jñā; D. manujñā)
bhūmayah; but Tib. with text. 35. WT with K' (°taś) and Tib., for °pūtikaṃ (implausible;
due to prec.). 36. O (§3.64); or read yi (= ye), or with WT and K' ca, for vi-. 37. O, for
°taḥ. 38. D.(1).

47. suraudracittā pi vasanti yakṣā
 manuṣyakunapāni vikaḍḍhamānāḥ
 deśeṣu-deśeṣu vasanti tatra
 śatapādikā³⁹ goṇasakāś⁴⁰ ca vyāḍāḥ
48. deśeṣu-deśeṣ' upanikṣipanti⁴¹
 te potakāny ālayakāni⁴² kṛtvā
 nyastāni-nyastāni ca tāni teṣāṃ
 te yakṣa bhūyo paribhakṣayanti
49. yadā ca te yakṣa bhavanti tr̥ptāḥ
 parasattva khāditva suraudracittāḥ
 parasattvamāṃsaiḥ paritr̥ptagātrāḥ
 kalahaṃ tadā tatra karonti tīvram
50. vidhvastalayneṣu⁴³ vasanti tatra
 kumbhāṇḍakā dāruṇaraudracittāḥ
 vitastimātrās tatha hastamātrā
 dvihastamātrā-m-anucaṅkramanti⁴⁴
51. te cāpi śvānān parigr̥hya pādair
 uttānakāṃ^{44a} kṛtvā tathaiva bhūmau
 gr̥ivāsu cotpīḍy' atha bhatsayanto⁴⁵
 vyābādhayantaś⁴⁶ ca ramanti tatra
52. nagnāś⁴⁷ ca kṛṣṇāś ca tathaiva durbalā
 uccā mahantāś ca vasanti pretāḥ
 jighatsitā bhojana mārgamāṇā
 ārtasvaram krandiṣu tatra-tatra
53. sūcīmukhā goṇamukhāś ca kecin
 manuṣyamātrās⁴⁸ tatha śvānamātrāḥ⁴⁸
 prakīrṇakeśāś ca karonti śabdam
 āhāratṛṣṇā paridahyamānāḥ
54. caturdiśaṃ cātra vilokayanti
 gavākṣa-ullokanakehi nityam
 te yakṣa pretāś ca piśācakāś ca
 gr̥dhrāś ca āhāra gaveṣamāṇāḥ
55. etādr̥śaṃ bhairava⁴⁹ tad gr̥haṃ bhavet
 mahantam uccaṃ ca sudurbalaṃ ca
 vijarjaraṃ bhitvaru bhairavaṃ⁵⁰ ca
 puruṣasya ekasya parigrahaṃ bhavet
56. sa ca bāhyataḥ syāt puruṣo gr̥hasya
 niveśanaṃ tac ca bhavet pradīptam
 sahasā samantena caturdiśaṃ ca

39. O, for śatapādī. 40. mss., for (em.) gon°. 41. O, for °ṣu ca ni- (3 mss. °ṣu pari-)kṣi°. 42. v.l. incl. O, for °yanāni. 43. Nep. mss., for (em.) °leneṣu; O cited as ūrdhvasthale tatra (impossible without replacement of following tatra); Tib. with text. 44. O (§4.59), for °trās c' anu°. 44a. nearly all mss., for °kān. 45. so some mss., for (em.) °ḍya vitamsayanto; D. bhats-, §2.17. 46. ? D.; so (except vābā°) WT, em., for (em.) vyāyāsayantaś; mss. all variously corrupt. 47. for (misprint) nānāś; D. nāna. 48. v.l. amanuṣya°; O manuṣyavaktrās (and śvānavaktrāḥ?); Tib. as text. 49. most mss. incl. O, for °vu. 50. see D. bhit(t)vara.

- jvālāsahasraiḥ paridīpyamānam
 57. vaṁśās ca dārūṇi ca agnitāpitāḥ
 karonti śabdam gurukam subhairavam
 pradīpta stambhās ca tathaiva bhittayo
 yakṣās ca pretās ca mucanti nādam
 58. jalūṣitā⁵¹ gr̥dhraśatās ca bhūyah
 kumbhāṇḍakāḥ proṣṭamukhā⁵² bhramanti
 samantato vyāḍaśatās ca tatra
 nadanti krośanti ca dahyamānāḥ
 59. piśācakās tatra bahū bhramanti
 samtāpitā agnina-m-alpapuṇyāḥ⁵³
 danteḥi pāṭitva te⁵⁴ anyamanyam
 rudhireṇa siṅcanti ca dahyamānāḥ
 60. bheruṇḍakā kālagatās ca tatra
 khādanti sattvās ca te⁵⁴ anyam-anyam
 uccāra dahyaty amanojñagandhaḥ
 pravāyate⁵⁵ loki caturdiśāsu
 61. śatāpadiyo prapalāyamānāḥ
 kumbhāṇḍakās tān⁵⁶ paribhakṣayanti
 pradīptakeśās ca bhramanti pretāḥ
 kṣudhāya dāhena ca dahyamānāḥ
 62. etādṛśam bhairava tan niveśanam
 jvālāsahasrāṇi viniścaranti⁵⁷
 puruṣaś ca so tasya gr̥hasya svāmī
 dvārasmi asthāsi^{57a} vipaśyamānaḥ
 63. śṛṇoti cāsau svaka-m-⁵⁸ atra putrān
 krīḍāpanaiḥ krīḍanasaktabuddhīn
 ramanti tān krīḍanakapramattān⁵⁹
 yathāpi bālā avijānamānāḥ
 64. śrutvā c' asau^{59a} tatra praviṣṭu kṣipram
 pramocanārthāya tadātmajānām
 mā mahya bālā imi sarva dārakā
 dahyeyu naśyeyu ca kṣipram eva
 65. sa bhāṣate teṣam agāradoṣān
 duḥkham idaṁ bhoḥ kulaputra dāruṇam
 vividhās ca sattveha ayaṁ ca agni
 mahantikā duḥkhaparamparātra

51. D. 52. D. proṣṭa; O tatra bahū (lect. fac.). 53. O, for °na mandapu°. 54. §3.64. 55. O cited pradāyatī, intending pravā°; perh. read this (m.c. for °ti). 56. mss. (§9.99), for (em.) tāḥ. 57. O, for °srair hi °caradbhiḥ. 57a. in a ms. note of which I have a photostat, Burnouf left record of the MIndic reading atthāsi. 58. mss., for (em.) svake; 'O quite different' (not quoted). 59. all Nep. mss. tān °ttān (K' also, with ṁ for n), for (em.) te °ttāḥ; 'O different' (not quoted, unhappily). Perhaps there is some corruption, but the em. is too facile. The ms. forms can be construed as noms. (§8.85); I should prefer this to taking ramanti as active (a rare use in Skt., and not known to me in BHS), with krīḍanaka as nom. subject. 59a. all mss., except one Nep. ca so (so edd.) and O ca sa (unmetr.).

66. āśīviṣā yakṣa suraudracittāḥ
 kumbhāṇḍa pretā bahavo vasanti
 bheruṇḍakā śvānaśṛgālasaṃghā
 ḡrdhrāś ca āhāra gaveṣamāṇāḥ
67. etādrśāsmin⁶⁰ bahavo vasanti
 vināpi cāgnyā⁶¹ paramaṃ subhairavam
 duḥkhaṃ idaṃ kevalam evarūpaṃ
 samantataś cāgnir ayaṃ pradīptaḥ
68. te codyamānās tatha bālabuddhayaḥ
 kumārakāḥ krīḍanake pramattāḥ
 na cintayante pitaraṃ bhaṇantaṃ
 na cāpi teṣāṃ manasīkaronti
69. puruṣaś ca so tatra tadā vicintayet
 suduḥkhito 'smi⁶² iha putracintayā
 kiṃ mahya putrehi⁶³ aputrakasya
 mā nāma dahyeyur ihāgninā ime
70. upāya so cintayi tasmi kāle
 lubdhā ime krīḍanakeṣu bālāḥ
 na cātra krīḍā ca ratī ca kācid
 bālān' aho yādrśu mūḍhabhāvaḥ
71. sa tān avocac chr̥ṇuthā kumārakā
 nānāvidhā yānaka yā mamāsti
 mṛgair ajair goṇavaraiś ca yuktā
 uccā mahantā samalamkṛtāś^{63a} ca
72. te⁶⁴ bāhyato asya niveśanasya
 nirdhāvathā tehi karoṭha kāryam
 yuṣmākam arthe maya kāritāni
 niryātha tais tuṣṭamanāḥ sametya
73. te yāna etādrśakān⁶⁵ niśāmya
 ārabdhavīryās tvaritā hi bhūtvā
 nirdhāvitās tatkṣaṇam eva sarve
 ākāśi tiṣṭhanti dukhena⁶⁶ muktāḥ
74. puruṣaś ca so nirgata⁶⁷ dr̥ṣṭva dārakān
 grāmasya madhye sthitu caccaresmin⁶⁸
 upaviśya siṃhāsani tān uvāca
 aho ahaṃ nirvṛtu adya mārṣā⁶⁹
75. ye duḥkhalabdhā mama te tapasvinaḥ
 putrāḥ priyā orasa viṃśa bālāḥ

60. WT with v.l. and K', for °śātra (unmetr.). 61. §10.121. 62. WT with Nep. mss., for 'smi (O, unmetr.). 63. WT em. vuttehi, allegedly with Chin. 'house'; but the Chin. word renders atra of vs 70c (Chin. order confused); 'what's the use to me of (having had) sons, (if I am to be) sonless?' (so Kern, Tib.). 63a. all Nep. mss., for (em.) °tā; O cited as yuktā (metr. impossible). 64. all mss., for (em.) tā. 65. mss., for (em.) °kā. 66. KN's note confused; apparently O and 1 Nep. ms. have ca vipra-(muktāḥ), the others duḥkhe or duḥkhena (KN em. m.c.). 67. O and K', other Nep. mss. acc. to KN °tu, for (em.) °ti. 68. D. caccara. 69. most Nep. mss., O mārīṣā, for mārṣāḥ (em.?). Addressed to the villagers (to whom tān refers).

- te dārune durgagrhe abhūvan
 bahuḡantupūrṇe ca subhairave ca
 76. ādīptake jvālasahasrapūrṇe
 ratā ca te krīḡaratīṣu āsan
 mayā ca te mocita adya sarve
 yenāha nirvāṇu samāgato 'dya
 77. sukhasthitam taṃ pitaram veditvā
 upagamya te dāraka evam āhuḡ
 dadāhi nas tāta yathābhibhāṣitam
 trividhāni yānāni manoramāni
 78. sacet tavā satya dadāhi tāta⁷⁰
 yad bhāṣitam tatra niveśanasmi⁷¹
 trividhāni yānān' iha sampradāsyē
 dadasva kālo 'yam ihādya teṣāṃ
 79. puruṣaś ca so kośabalī bhaveta^{71a}
 suvarṇarūpyāmaṇimuktikasya
 hiraṇya dāsāś ca analpakāḡ syur
 upasthape⁷² ekavidhāṃ sa yānān⁷³
 80. ratnāmayān⁷⁴ goṇarathān viśiṣṡān
 savedikān kiṇkiṇijālanaddhān
 chattradhvajebhiḡ samalamkṛtāmś ca
 muktāmaṇijālikachāditāmś ca
 81. suvarṇapuṣpāṇa sahasradāmair⁷⁵
 deśeṣu-deśeṣu pralambamānaiḡ
 vastrair udāraiḡ parisamvṛtāmś ca
 pratyāstrtān duṣyavaraiś ca śuklaiḡ
 82. mṛḡukāna paṡṡāna tathaiva tatra
 varatūlikā samstrta yehi te rathāḡ
 pratyāstrtāḡ koṡisahasramūlyair
 varaiś ca koṡambakahaṃsalakṣaṇaiḡ⁷⁶
 83. śvetāḡ supuṣṡā balavanta goṇā
 mahāpramāṇā abhidarśanīyāḡ
 ye yojitā ratnaratheṣu teṣu
 pariggrhītāḡ⁷⁷ puruṣair anekaiḡ
 84. etādrśān so puruṣo dadāti
 putrāṇa sarvāṇa varān viśiṣṡān
 te cāpi tuṣṡāttamanāś ca tehi
 diśāś ca vidiśāś ca vrajanti krīḡakāḡ
 85. em⁷⁸ ev' aham Śārisutā maharṣi
 sattvāna trāṇaṇ ca pitā ca bhomi

70. O (except tava, unmetr.); Nep. mss. vary, all corrupt; KN and WT have different synthetic and artificial versions. 71. O, for °ne te. 71a. O veditvā. 72. WT with O and K', for (em.) upasthāyakā (Nep. mss. upasthāna an-). 73. K' (except corruptly sa-hāyān; other mss. yānān or yānam), for (an)ekavidhāna-yānā. 74. for all accs. in verses 80-81 (with WT and all mss.), KN em. noms., -ā(h, etc.) for -ān etc. 75. WT with O, for kṛtaiś ca dā°. 76. D. 77. for parigr°; §2.7. 78. WT with most mss. for evam (unmetr.).

- putrāś ca me⁷⁹ prāṇina sarvi mahyaṃ
 traidhātuke kāmavilagna bālāḥ
 86. traidhātukaṃ co⁸⁰ yatha tan niveśanaṃ
 subhairavaṃ duḥkhaśatābhikīrṇaṃ
 aśeṣataḥ⁸¹ prajvalitaṃ samantāj
 jātījarāvyādhiśatair anekaiḥ
 87. ahaṃ ca traidhātukamukta śānto
 ekāntasthāyī pavane vasāmi
 traidhātukaṃ co⁸² mam' idaṃ parigraho
 ye hy atra dahyanti mam' eti⁸³ putrāḥ
 88. ahaṃ ca ādīnava tatra darśayī⁸⁴
 veditva trāṇaṃ ahaṃ eva caiṣāṃ
 na caiva me te śruṇi sarvi bālā
 yathāpi kāmeṣu vilagnabuddhayaḥ
 89. upāyakauśalyaṃ ahaṃ prayojayī
 yānāni trīṇī⁸⁵ pravādāmi caiṣāṃ
 jñātvā ca traidhātuki 'nekadoṣān
 nirdhāvanārthāya⁸⁶ vadāmy upāyaṃ
 90. mām caiva ye niśrita bhonti putrāḥ
 śaḍabhiḥ traividya⁸⁷ mahānubhāvāḥ
 pratyekabuddhāś ca bhavanti ye 'tra
 avivartikā ye c' iha bodhisattvāḥ
 91. samāna putrāṇ' aha⁸⁸ teṣa tatkṣaṇaṃ
 imena dṛṣṭāntavareṇa paṇḍitā⁸⁹
 vadāmi ekaṃ imu buddhayānaṃ
 parigrhṇathā sarvi jinā bhaviṣyatha
 92. taṃ caiva iṣṭaṃ⁹⁰ sumanoramam ca
 viśiṣṭarūpaṃ c'⁹¹ iha sarvaloke
 buddhāna jñānaṃ dvipadottamānām
 udārarūpaṃ tatha vandanīyaṃ
 93. balāni dhyānāni tathā vimokṣāḥ
 samādhināṃ koṭisahasr' anekā⁹²
 ayaṃ ratho īdṛśako variṣṭho
 ramanti yeno⁹³ sada buddhaputrāḥ
 94. krīḍanta⁹⁴ etena kṣapenti rātrayo
 divasāṃś ca pakṣān ṛtavo 'tha māsān
 saṃvatsarān antarakalpa-m-eva⁹⁵ ca
 kṣapenti kalpāna sahasrakotyaḥ

79. all mss. (incl. K') but one, for te; this is possessive; mahyaṃ (§7.45) does not duplicate it. 80. WT with K', for ca (unmetr.). 81. so edd. with O; may be lect. fac. for Nep. mss. aśeṣa taṃ. 82. m.c. with WT, for ca. 83. most mss., for mamaiti. 84. WT with most mss., for (2 mss.) 'yīm. 85. m.c. for trīṇi. 86. ? perh. read nirvāpana with v.l.; O cited as nirdhāpana. 87. so divide; adjectives. 88. v.l. incl. O, for ahu. 89. so (or 'tām) most mss. (§8.27), for 'ta; O Kolita, a name for Maudgalyāyana, not Śāriputra. 90. O, for tac cā variṣṭhaṃ. 91. all mss. v'; D. va (2). 92. O, for koṭīśatā c' anekā (Nep. mss. 'ke). 93. WT with K' (actually yena, which may be read), for yena. 94. WT with K', for 'ti. 95. edd. with O (acc. pl.; §4.59); Nep. mss. 'pa eva.

95. ratnāmayam yānam idam variṣṭham
 gacchanti yeno⁹⁶ iha bodhimande
 vikrīdamānā iha^{96a} bodhisattvā
 ye co⁹⁷ śṛṇontī⁹⁸ sugatasya śrāvakāḥ
96. evaṃ prajānāhi tvam adya Tiṣya
 nāstīha yānam dvitīyam kaḥiṃcit
 diśo daśā⁹⁹ sarva gaveṣayitvā
 sthāpetv' upāyam puruṣottamānām
97. putrā mamā⁹⁹ yūyam aham pitā vo
 mayā ca niṣkāṣita yūya duḥkhāt
 paridahyamānā bahukalpakoṭyas
 traidhātukāto bhayabhairavātu²⁰⁰
98. evaṃ c' aham tatra vadāmi nirvṛtim
 anirvṛtā yūya tathaiva cādyā
 saṃsāraduḥkhād iha yūya muktā
 bauddham tu yānam va¹ gaveṣitavyam
99. ye bodhisattvāś ca ihāsti kecic
 chṛṇvanti sarve mama dharmanetrīḥ²
 upāyakauśalyam idam jinasya
 yathā vinetī³ bahubodhisattvān
100. hīneṣu kāmeṣu jugupsiteṣu
 ramanti ye tatra bahūni bālāḥ⁴
 duḥkham tadā bhāṣati lokanāyako
 ananyathāvādir ihāryasatyam
101. ye cāpi duḥkhasya ajānamānā
 mūlam na paśyant' iha bālabuddhayaḥ
 mārgam hi teṣām anudarśayāmi
 samudāgamas tṛṣṇa⁵ dukhasya saṃbhavaḥ
102. tṛṣṇānirodhe⁶ 'tha^{6a} sadā anīśritā
 nirodhasatyam tṛtīyam mamedam⁷
 ananyathā yena ca mucyate naro
 mārgam hi bhāvitva vimukta bhoti
103. kutaś ca te Śārisutā vimuktā
 asantagrāhātu^{7a} vimukta bhonti
 na ca tāva te sarvata mukta bhonti
 anirvṛtāms tām vadatiha nāyakaḥ⁸
104. kimkāraṇam nāsyā vadāmi mokṣam
 aprāpt' imām uttamam agrabodhim

96. m.c. for yena. 96a. so

apparently most mss., for bahu. 97. m.c. for ca. 98. WT with v.l. incl. K', for °ti. 99. m.c. (with WT) for daśa and mama. 200. O, for °taḥ. 1. WT, with Tib. ŋid, 'self, same', for ca; D va (2). 2. O, for buddhanetrīm (Nep. mss. mostly °trīn). 3. O (°ti, unmetr.), for Nep. mss. yeno vinetrī (KN °ti). 4. O, for ratā yadā bhont' imi yatra (WT with v.l. atra) sattvāḥ; on bahūni cf. §6.14. 5. §9.67; D. samudāgama (2). 6. K' (WT em. °dho), for KN °dhā; 'on suppression of desire'. 6a. WT with K', for -rtha. 7. O, for idam me. 7a. O cited as °grahebhī; could be read as °grāhebhī. 8. O °kāḥ; others cited as vināyakaḥ (for -ha nā°?).

- mamaṣa chando ahu dharmarājā
 sukhāpanārthāy' iha loki jātaḥ
 105. iya Śāriputrā^{8a} mama dharmamudrā
 yā paścakāle mama adya⁹ bhāṣitā
 hitāya lokasya sadevakasya
 diśāsu vidiśāsu prakāśayasva¹⁰
 106. yaś cāpi te bhāṣati¹¹ kaści sattvaḥ^{11a}
 anumodayāmīti vadeta vācam
 mūrdhnena cedam pratigrhya sūtram
 avivartikaṃ tam nara dhārayāhi¹²
 107. drṣṭāś ca teno¹³ purimās tathāgatāḥ
 satkāru teṣāṃ ca kṛto abhūṣi
 śrutaś ca dharmo ayam evarūpo
 ya eta sūtram abhiśraddadheta
 108. aham ca tvam caiva bhaveta drṣṭo
 ayam ca sarvo mama bhikṣusaṃghaḥ
 drṣṭāś ca sarve imi bodhisattvā
 ye śraddadhe bhāṣitam eta¹⁴ mahyam
 109. sūtram imam bālajanapramohanam¹⁵
 abhijña jñātvāna mamaita bhāṣitam
 viṣayo hi naivāst' iha śrāvakāṇāṃ
 pratyekabuddhāna gatiḥ na cātra
 110. adhimuktisāras tuva Śāriputra
 kiṃ vā punar mahya ime 'nyaśrāvakā¹⁶
 ete 'pi śraddhāya mamaiva yānti
 pratyātmikaṃ jñānu na caiva vidyate
 111. mā caiva tvam stambhiṣu mā ca māniṣu
 māyuktayogiṣu bravīhi sūtram¹⁷
 bālā hi kāmeṣu sadā pramattā¹⁸
 ajānakā dharma pratikṣipanti¹⁹
 112. upāyakauśalya kṣipitva mahyam
 yā buddhanetrī sada loki saṃsthitā
 bhr̥kuṭim karitvāna kṣipitva yānam
 vipāka²⁰ tasyeha śṛṇohi tīvram
 113. kṣipitva sūtram idam evarūpaṃ
 mayi tiṣṭhamāne parinirvṛte vā
 bhikṣūṣu vā teṣu khilāni kṛtvā
 teṣāṃ vipākaṃ mam' iham²¹ śṛṇotha²²
 114. cyutvā manuṣyeṣu avīci teṣāṃ
 pratiṣṭha bhotī paripūrṇa kalpān

8a. WT with K', for °tra. 9. so KN, apparently with O; their note says only 'all but O mayādyā' (for mama adya), which, to be metrical, implies yā paścime kāli (so WT, intended by K'). 10. O, for ca deśayasva. 11. loc.; §7.10; K' bhāṣita. 11a. mss., for °tvo. 12. O, for naru dhārayes tvam. 13. WT with v.l., for (unmetr.) tena. 14. WT with K' and Tib. (ḥdi), for agra. 15. -am mss., for -am. On next line see §§9.65; 35.32. 16. mss., for (em.) °kāḥ. 17. O, for °gīna vadesi etat. 18. 'heedless'; not 'enivrés' (Burnouf) or 'revelling' (Kern). 19. O, for dharmu kṣipeyu bhāṣitam. 20. v.l. incl. O, for °ku. 21. §2.74; contrary to WT, K' reads mam' iha. 22. most mss. incl. O, for śṛṇohi.

- tataś ca bhūyo 'ntarakalp' anekāṃś
 cyutāś-cyutās tatra²³ patanti bālāḥ
 115. yadā ca narakebhya²⁴ cyutā bhavanti
 tiryaggatau te punar eva yānti²⁵
 sudurbalāḥ śvānaśrgālabhūtāḥ
 pareṣa krīḍāpanakā bhavanti
 116. varṇena te kālaka tatra bhonti
 kalmāṣakā vrāṇika kaṇḍulāś ca
 nirlomakā durbala bhonti bhūyo
 vidveṣamāṇā mama agrabodhim
 117. jugupsitā prāṇiṣu nitya bhonti
 loṣṭaprahārābhihatā rudantaḥ
 daṇḍena²⁶ samtrāsita tatra-tatra
 kṣudhāpipāsāhata śuṣkagātrāḥ
 118. uṣṭrātha vā gardabha bhonti bhūyo
 bhāraṃ vahantaḥ kaśadaṇḍatāḍitāḥ
 āhāracintām anucintayanto
 ye buddhanetrī kṣipi bālabuddhayaḥ
 119. punaś ca te kroṣṭuka bhonti tatra
 bībhatsakāḥ kāṇaku kuṇṭhakāś²⁷ ca
 utpīḍitā grāmakumārakehi
 loṣṭaprahārābhihatāś ca bālāḥ
 120. tataś cyavitvāna ca bhūyu bālāḥ
 pañcāśatīnām²⁸ sama yojanānām
 dīrghātmabhāvā hi bhavanti prāṇino
 jaḍāś ca mūḍhāḥ parivartamānāḥ
 121. apādakā bhonti ca koḍasakkino²⁹
 vikhādyamānā bahuprāṇikoṭibhiḥ
 sudāruṇām te anubhonti vedanām
 kṣipitva sūtraṃ idam evarūpam
 122. puruṣātmabhāvaṃ ca yadā labhante
 te kuṇḍakā laṅgaka bhonti tatra
 kubjātha kāṇā ca jaḍā jaghanyā
 aśraddadhītvā³⁰ ima sūtra mahyam
 123. apratyanīyāś ca bhavanti loke
 pūtī mukhāt teṣa pravāti gandhaḥ
 yakṣagraho ukrami³¹ teṣa kāye
 aśraddadhantān' ima buddhabodhim
 124. daridrakā preṣaṇakārakāś ca
 upasthāyakā nitya parasya durbalā³²
 ābādha teṣāṃ bahukāś ca bhonti
 anāthabhūtā viharanti loke

23. WT

with O and K', for cyutāś ca tatra pra-. 24. O, for °keṣu. 25. O, for tataś ca tiryakṣu
 vrajanti bhūyaḥ. 26. WT with O and K', for daṇḍeṣu. 27. WT with K' (see D.), for kaṇḍa-
 kāś. 28. D. 29. D., and §2.6; perhaps refers to worms (eaten e.g. by ants). 30. O, for
 °dadhantā. 31. D.; §3.54. 32. all mss., for (em.) °lāḥ.

125. yasyaiva te tatra karonti sevanām
 adātukāmo bhavatī sa teṣām
 dattaṃ pi co naśyati kṣipram eva
 phalaṃ hi pāpasya im' evarūpam
126. yac cāpi te tatra labhanti auṣadhaṃ
 suyuktarūpaṃ kuśalehi dattam
 tenāpi teṣām ruju bhūya vardhate
 so vyādhir antaṃ na kadāci gacchati
127. anyehi³³ cauryāṇi kṛtāni bhonti
 ḍamarātha ḍimbās tatha vighrahās ca
 dravyāpahārās ca kṛtās tathānyair
 nipatanti tasyopari pāpakarmaṇaḥ
128. na jātu so paśyati lokanāthaṃ
 narendrarājaṃ mahi śāsamānam
 tasyākṣaneṣv eva bhavāti vāsaṃ³⁴
 imāṃ kṣipitvā mama buddhanetrīm
129. na cāpi so dharma śṛṇoti bālo
 badhiraś ca so bhoti acetanaś ca
 kṣipitva bodhīm imam evarūpām
 upaśānti tasyā na kadāci bhoti
130. sahasr' anekā nayutāmś ca bhūyaḥ
 kalpāna koṭyo yatha Gaṅgavālikāḥ
 jaḍātmabhāvo vikalaś ca bhoti
 kṣipitva sūtraṃ ima³⁵ pāpakaṃ phalam
131. udyānabhūmī narako 'sya bhoti
 niveśanaṃ tasya apāyabhūmiḥ
 khara sūkarā kroṣṭuka bhūmisūcakāḥ³⁶
 pratiṣṭhitasyeha bhavanti nityam
132. manuṣyabhāvatvam upetya cāpi
 andhatva badhiratva jaḍatvam eti
 parapreṣya so bhoti daridra nityaṃ
 tahi³⁷ kāli tasyābharaṇān' imāni³⁸
133. vastrāṇi co vyādhaya bhonti tasya
 vranāna koṭīnayutāś ca kāye
 vicareikā kaṇḍu tathaiva pāmā
 kuṣṭhaṃ kilāsaṃ tatha āmagandhaḥ
134. satkāyadrṣṭiś ca ghanāsyā bhoti
 udīryate krodhabalaṃ ca tasya
 samrāgu tasyātibhrṣaṃ ca bhoti
 tiryāṇa yoniṣu ca so sadāramī³⁹

33. they are blamed for the offenses of others; Burnouf and Kern misunderstand the verse. 34. O, for hi vāsu bhoti. 35. K' (otherwise as text) for imu; O idaṃ (unmetr.). 36. D (O °cikāḥ). 37. O, for tat-. 38. O tasyāvaraṇā ('garments') bhavanti; Tib. as text; Tib. also supports vastrāṇi, which O has lost, in next vs. 39. D. (two later Chin. versions see in this a reference to bestiality, perhaps rightly; the alternative would be, to incarnation as animals.)

135. saced ahaṃ Śārisutādyā tasya
 paripūrṇa kalpaṃ pravadeya doṣān
 yo hī mamā etu kṣipeta⁴⁰ sūtraṃ
 paryantu doṣāna na śakya gantum
136. saṃpaśyamāno idam eva cārthaṃ
 tvāṃ saṃdiśāmi ahu Śāriputra
 mā haiva tvaṃ⁴¹ bālajanasya agrato
 bhāṣiṣyase sūtraṃ im' evarūpaṃ
137. ye tū ihā⁴² vyakta bahuśrutāś ca
 smṛtimanta ye paṇḍita jñānavantaḥ
 ye prasthitā uttamam agrabodhiṃ
 tāñ śrāvayes tvaṃ paramārthaṃ etat
138. dr̥ṣṭāś ca yehī bahubuddhakotyaḥ
 kuśalaṃ ca yai ropitaṃ aprameyam
 adhyāśayaś cā dṛḍha yeṣa co⁴³ syāt
 tāñ śrāvayes tvaṃ paramārthaṃ etat
139. ye vīryavantaḥ sada maitracittā
 bhāventi maitrīm iha dīrgharātraṃ
 utsr̥ṣṭakāyā tatha jīvite⁴⁴ ca
 teṣāṃ idam sūtra bhaṇeḥ samīkṣam⁴⁵
140. anyonyasaṃkalpasagauravāś⁴⁶ ca
 yeṣāṃ ca bālana⁴⁷ na saṃstavo 'sti
 ye cāpi tuṣṭā girikandareṣu
 tāñ śrāvayes tvaṃ ida sūtra bhadraḥ kam
141. kalyāṇamitrāṃś ca niṣevamāṇāḥ
 pāpāṃś ca mitrān parivarjayantāḥ
 yān idṛśān paśyasi buddhaputrāṃś
 teṣāgrataḥ sūtraṃ idam bhaṇasva⁴⁸
142. acchidraśīlā maṇiratnasādr̥śā
 vaipulyasūtrāṇa parigrahe sthitāḥ
 paśyesī yān idṛśa buddhaputrāṃś
 bhāṣāhi teṣāgrata eta sūtraṃ⁴⁹
143. akrodhanā ye sada ārjavāś ca
 kṛpāsamanvāgata sarvaprāṇiṣu
 sagauravā ye sugatasya antike
 teṣāgrataḥ sūtraṃ idam bhaṇāhi⁵⁰
144. yo dharma⁵¹ bhāṣe pariṣāya madhye
 asaṅgaprāpto vadi⁵² yuktamānasah

40. v.l. incl. O, for

°eya. 41. KN's conjecture, too easy to be convincing; but I can make nothing better out of the ms. readings; K' is different from any, but I am not sure what it intends. 42. m.c. for iha. 43. (or cā) m.c. (with WT) for ca; this word (after cā) seems to imply dṛḍha as noun, 'firmness'; BR (s.v. darh) allege this use, but I find no example of it in the passages cited. 44. loc.; 'and (who) likewise (act thus) in respect to life'. 45. D. 46. D. saṃkalpa, end. 47. O, for bālehi (most Nep. mss. bāleṣu). 48. O, for teṣāṃ idam sūtra prakāśayesi. 49. O, for teṣāgrataḥ sūtraṃ idam vadesi. 50. O, for vadesi. 51. O and all Nep. mss. but one, for °mu. 52. §29.14.

- dr̥ṣṭāntakoṭīnayutair anekais
 tasyeda sūtram upadarśayesi⁵³
 145. mūrdhnāñjalim yaś ca karitva tiṣṭhet⁵⁴
 sarvajñabhāvam parimārgamāṇaḥ
 diśā ca vidiśāpi⁵⁵ ca caṅkrameta
 subhāṣitam bhikṣu gaveṣamāṇaḥ
 146. vaipulyasūtrāṇi ca dhārayanto⁵⁶
 na cāśya rucyanti kadācid anye
 ekā⁵⁷ pi gātham na ca dhāraye 'nyataḥ
 saṃśrāvayes tvam varasūtram etat
 147. tathāgatasyo⁵⁸ yatha dhātu⁵⁹ dhārayet
 tathaiva yo mārgati koci tam naraḥ
 em eva yo mārgati sūtram idr̥śam
 labhitva co⁶⁰ mūrdhani dhārayeta
 148. anyebhi sūtrebhi na tasya⁶¹ cintā
 lokāyataṃ naiva kadāci cintayī⁶²
 bālāna etādr̥śa bhonti gocarās
 tāms tvam vivarjitva prakāśayesi⁶³
 149. pūrṇam pi kalpaṃ ahu Śāriputra
 vadeyam ākārasahasrakotyaḥ
 ye prasthitā uttamam agrabodhim
 teṣāgrataḥ sūtram idam bhaṇāhi⁶⁴
 ity ārya-Saddharmapuṇḍarīke dharmaparyāya aupamyaparivarto nāma tṛtīyaḥ

53. O °yāsi (to be adopted? cf. §§27.4–8). 54. O, for karoti bad-
 dhvā (mss. vadhvā). 55. O, for diśo daśa (mss. daśo; or daśo diśo) yo 'pi. 56. O, for °yeta.
 57. most mss., for (1 Nep. ms.) ekām. 58. m.c. (with WT) for °śya. 59. D. dhātu (7). 60.
 m.c. (with WT) for ca. 61. O, for anyeṣu sūtreṣu na kadāci (read kāci with K' and WT).
 62. O, for lokāyatair anyataraiś ca śāstraiḥ. 63. O, for °yer (mss. °yed) idam. 64. O, for
 vadesi.

